

K with the plays.

SHAKESPEARE'S

P O E M S:

CONTAINING,

- I. VENUS AND ADONIS.
- II. THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.
- III. THE PASSIONATE PILGRIM.
- IV. SONNETS.

DUBLIN:

PRINTED BY T. EWING.

M.DCC.LXXI.



HE

E

B A

I Kn
Li
me for
then :
self h
hours
But if
be for
barren
leave
your h
own v

TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE
HENRY WRIOTHESLY
EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON,
AND
BARON OF TICHFIELD.

RIGHT HONOURABLE.

I Know not how I shall offend in dedicating my unpolisht Lines to your Lordship, nor how the World will censure me for choosng so strong a prop to support so weak a burthen : only if your Honour seem but pleased, I account my self highly praised, and vow to take advantage of all idle hours, till I have honoured you with some graver labour. But if the first heir of my invention prove deformed, I shall be sorry it had so noble a God-father, and never after ear so barren a Land for fear it yield me still so bad a harvest. I leave it to your Honourable survey, and your Honour to your hearts content ; which I wish may always answer your own wish, and the Worlds hopeful expectation.

Your Honour's

In all duty,

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

THE
RIGHT HONORABLE
HENRY W. O'NEILL
SIR
I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 10th inst. in relation to the matter of the
and in reply to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration.
Very respectfully,
Your obedient servant,
J. J. [Name]

1

2

3

4

V E N U S

A N D

A D O N I S.

*Vilia miretur vulgus, mihi flavus Apollo
Pocula Castalia plena ministret aqua.*

- 1 **E**VEN as the sun with purple-coloured face,
Had ta'en his last leave of the weeping morn,
Rose-cheek'd Adonis hied him to the chase;
Hunting he lov'd, but love he laught to scorn:
Sick-thoughted Venus makes amain unto him,
And like a bold-fac'd suiter 'gins to woo him.
- 2 Thrice fairer than myself (thus she began)
The fields chief flower, sweet above compare,
Stain to all nymphs, more lovely than a man,
More white and red than doves or roses are:
Nature that made thee with herself at strife,
Saith that the world hath ending with thy life.
- 3 Vouchsafe, thou wonder, to alight thy steed,
And rein his proud head to the saddle bow,
If thou wilt deign this favour, for thy meed
A thousand honey secrets shalt thou know:
Here come and sit, where serpent never hisses:
And being set, I'll smother thee with kisses
- 4 And yet not cloy thy lips with loath'd satiety,
But rather furnish them amid their plenty,
Making them red and pale with fresh variety:
Ten kisses short as one, one long as twenty.
A summer's day will seem an hour but short,
Being wasted in such time-beguiling sport.

- 5 With this, she seized on his sweating palm,
 The president of pith and livelihood,
 And trembling in her passion calls it balm
 Earth's sovereign salve to do a goddess good :
 Being so enrag'd, desire doth lend her force,
 Courageously to pluck him from his horse.
- 6 Over one arm the lusty coursers rein,
 Under the other was the tender boy,
 Who blush'd and pouted in a dull disdain,
 With leaden appetite, unapt to toy,
 She red and hot, as coals of glowing fire :
 He red for shame, but frosty in desire.
- 7 The studded bridle on a ragged bough,
 Nimbly she fastens, O how quick is love !
 The steed is stalled up, and even now
 To tie the rider she begins to prove :
 Backward she pusht him, as she would be thrust,
 And govern'd him in strength, though not in lust.
- 8 So soon was she along, as he was down,
 Each leaning on their elbows and their hips.
 Now doth she stroke his cheek, now doth he frown,
 And 'gins to chide, but soon she stops his lips.
 And kissing speaks, with lustful language broken,
 If thou wilt chide, thy lips shall never open.
- 9 He burns with bashful shame, she with her tears
 Doth quench the maiden-burning of his cheeks :
 Then with her windy sighs, and golden hairs,
 To fan and blow them dry again she seeks.
 He says she is immodest, blames her mis,
 What follows more she smothers with a kiss.
- 10 Even as an empty eagle sharp by fast,
 Tires with her beak on feather, flesh and bone,
 Shaking her wings, devouring all in haste,
 'Til either gorge be stuff, or prey be gone :
 Even so she kist his brow, his cheek, his chin,
 And where she ends, she doth anew begin.

- 11 Forc'd to content, but never to obey,
Panting he lies, and breathing in her face:
She feedeth on the steam, as on a prey,
And calls it heavenly moisture, air of grace,
Wishing her cheeks were gardens full of flowers,
So they were dew'd with such distilling showers.
- 12 Look how a bird lies tangled in a net,
So fastned in her arms Adonis lies:
Pure shame and aw'd resistance made him fret,
Which bred more beauty in his angry eyes.
Rain added to a river that is rank,
Perforce will force it overflow the bank.
- 13 Still she intreats, and prettily intreats:
For to a pretty ear she tunes her tale:
Still he is fullen, still he lowers and frets,
'Twixt crimson shame, and anger ashy pale;
Being red she loves him best, and being white,
Her breast is bettered with a more delight.
- 14 Look how he can, she cannot choose but love,
And by her fair immortal hand she swears,
From his soft bosom never to remove,
'Till he take truce with her contending tears,
Which long have rain'd, making her cheeks all wet,
And one sweet kiss shall pay this countless debt.
- 15 Upon this promise did he raise his chin,
Like a dive-dapper peering thro' a wave,
Who being lookt on, ducks as quickly in:
So offers he to give what she did crave,
But when his lips were ready for his pay,
He winks and turns his lips another way.
- 16 Never did passenger in summer's heat,
More thirst for drink, then she for this good turn,
Her help she sees, but help she cannot get,
She bathes in water, yet in fire must burn:
Oh! pity 'gan she cry, flint-hearted boy?
'Tis but a kiss I beg, why art thou coy?

- 17 I have been woo'd, as I entreat thee now,
Even by the stern and direful god of war,
Whose sinewy neck in battle ne'er did bow.
Who conquers where he comes in every jar :
Yet hath he been my captive and my slave,
And beg'd for that which thou unask'd shalt have.
- 18 Over my altars hath he hung his lance,
His batter'd shield, his uncontrolled crest,
And for my sake hath learned to sport and dance,
To coy, to wanton, dally, smile and jest,
Scorning his churlish drum, and ensign red,
Making my arms his field, his tent my bed.
- 19 Thus he that over-ruled, I over-sway'd,
Leading him prisoner in a red-rose chain :
Strong temper'd steel his stronger strength obey'd,
Yet was he servile to my coy disdain.
Oh be not proud, nor brag not of thy might,
For maul'ring her that foil'd the god of fight.
- 20 Touch but my lips with those fair lips of thine,
(Though mine be not so fair, yet are they red)
The kiss shall be thine own as well as mine.
What see'st thou in the ground? hold up thy head :
Look in mine eye-balls where thy beauty lies,
Then why not kiss on lips, since eyes on eyes?
- 21 Art thou ashamed to kiss? then wink again,
And I will wink, so shall the day seem night,
Love keeps his revels where there be but twain :
Be bold to play, our sport is not in sight.
These blue-veined'd violets whereon we lean
Never can blab, nor know they what we mean,
- 22 The tender spring, upon thy tempting lip,
Shews thee unripe; yet may'st thou well be tasted :
Make use of time, let not advantage slip,
Beauty within itself would not be wasted.
Fair flowers that are not gathered in their prime,
Rot and consume themselves in little time.

- 23 Were I hard-favour'd, foul, or wrinkled old,
 Ill-natur'd, crooked, churlish, harsh in voice,
 O'er-worn, despised, rheumatick, and cold,
 Thick-sighted, barren, lean and lacking juice,
 Then mightst thou pause, for then I were not for thee:
 But having no defects why dost abhor me?
- 24 Thou canst not see one wrinkle in my brow,
 Mine eyes are grey, and bright, and quick in turning:
 My beauty as the spring doth yearly grow,
 My flesh as soft and plump, my marrow burning:
 My smooth moist hand, were it with thy hand felt,
 Would in thy palm dissolve, or seem to melt
- 25 Bid me discourse, I will enchant thine ear,
 Or like a fairy, trip upon the green,
 Or like a nymph, with long dishevel'd hair,
 Dance on the sands, and yet no footing seen.
 Love is a spirit all compact of fire,
 Not gross to sink, but light, and will aspire.
- 26 Witnels this primrose bank whereon I lie,
 The forceless flowers like sturdy trees support m
 Two strengthless doves will draw me thro' the sky
 From morn 'til night, even where I list to sport me.
 Is love so light, sweet boy, and may it be
 That thou shouldst think it heavy unto thee.
- 27 Is thine own heart to thine own face affected?
 Can thy right hand seize love upon thy left?
 Then wooe thyself, be of thyself rejected,
 Steal thine own freedom, and complain of theft,
 Narcissus so himself, himself forfook,
 And dyed to kiss his shadow in the brook.
- 28 Torches are made to light, jewels to wear,
 Dainties to taste, fresh beauty for the use,
 Herbs for their smell, and sappy plants to bear:
 Things growing to themselves are grow wths -but,
 Seeds spring from seeds, and beauty breedeth beauty,
 Thou wert begot, to get it is thy duty.

- 29 Upon the earth's increase why should'st thou feed,
 Unless the earth with thy increase be fed ?
 By law of nature thou art bound to breed,
 That thine may live when thou thyself art dead :
 And so in spite of death thou dost survive,
 In that thy likeness still is left alive.
- 30 By this the love-sick queen began to sweat,
 For where they lay, the shadow had forsook them,
 And Titan tired in the mid-day heat,
 With burning eye did hotly overlook them,
 Wishing Adonis had his team to guide,
 So he were like him and by Venus side.
- 31 And now Adonis with a lazy spright,
 And with a heavy dark disliking eye,
 His lowring brows o'erwhelming his fair sight,
 Like misty vapours, when they blot the sky,
 Sou'ring his cheeks, cries he, no more of love,
 The sun doth burn my face, I must remove.
- 32 Ah me (quoth Venus) young and so unkind ?
 What bare excuses mak'st thou to be gone ?
 I'll sigh celestial breath, whose gentle wind
 Shall cool the heat of this descending sun :
 I'll make a shadow for thee of my hairs,
 If they burn too, I'll quench them with my tears.
- 33 The sun that shines from heaven shines but warm,
 And lo, I lie between the sun and thee :
 The heat I have from thence doth little harm,
 Thine eye darts forth the fire that burneth me.
 And were I not immortal, life were done
 Between this heavenly and earthly sun.
- 34 Art thou obdurate, flinty, hard as steel ?
 Nay more than flint, for stone at rain relenteth,
 Art thou a woman's son, and can'st not feel
 What 'tis to love ? how want of love tormenteth ?
 O had thy mother born so bad a mind,
 She had not brought forth thee, but died unkind !

- 35 What am I, that thou should'st condemn me this?
Or what great danger dwells upon my suit?
What were thy lips the worse for one poor kifs!
Speak Fair! but speak fair words, or else be mute.
Give me one kifs, I'll give it thee again,
And one for int'rest, if thou wilt have twain.
- 36 Fie, lifeless picture, cold and senseless stone,
Well painted idol, image dull and dead,
Statue contenting but the eye alone:
Thing like a man, but of no woman bred,
Thou art no man, tho' of a man's complexion,
For men will kifs even by their own direction.
- 37 This said, impatience choaks her pleading tongue,
And swelling passion doth provoke a pause,
Red cheeks and fiery eyes blaze forth her wrong,
Being judge in love, she cannot write her cause;
And now she weeps, and now she fain would speak,
And now her sobs do her intendments break.
- 38 Sometimes she shakes her head, and then his hand;
Now gazeth she on him, now on the ground:
Sometimes her arms enfold him like a band;
She would, he will not in her arms be bound:
And when from thence he struggles to be gone,
She locks her lilly fingers one in one.
- 39 Fondling, said she, since I have hemm'd thee here,
Within the circuit of this ivory pale,
I'll be the park, and thou shalt be my deer;
Feed where thou wilt on mountain or in dale;
Graze on my lips, and if those hills be dry,
Stray lower, where the pleasant fountains lie.
- 40 Within this limit is relief enough,
Sweet bottom grafs, and high delightful plain,
Round rising hillocks, brakes obscure and rough,
To shelter thee from tempest and from rain.
Then be my deer, since I am such a park,
No dog shall rouse thee, tho' a thou and bark.

- 41 At this Adonis smiles as in disdain,
That in each cheek appears a pretty dimple,
Love made those hollows: if himself were slain,
He might be buried in a tomb so simple:
Fore-knowing well if there he came to lie,
Why there love-liv'd, and there he could not die.
- 42 These loving caves, these round enchanting pits,
Open'd their mouths to swallow Venus' liking:
Being mad before, how doth she now for wits?
Struck dead at first, what needs a second striking?
Poor queen of love in thine own law forlorn,
To love a cheek that smiles at thee with scorn!
- 43 Now which way shall she turn? what shall she say?
Her words are done, her woes the more increasing:
The time is spent, her object will away,
And from her twining arms, doth urge releasing:
Pity she cries, some favour, some remorse:
Away he springs, and hasteth to his horse:
- 44 But lo, from forth a copse that neighbours by,
A breeding jennet, lusty, young and proud,
Adonis trampling courier doth espy,
And forth she rushes, snorts, and neighs aloud:
The strong neck'd steed being tied unto a tree
Breaketh his rein, and to her straight goes he.
- 45 Imperiously he leaps, he neighs, he bounds
And now his woven girths he breaks asunder,
The bearing earth with his hard hoof he wounds,
Whose hollow womb rebounds like heaven's thunder:
The iron bit he crushes 'tween his teeth,
Controlling what he was controlled with.
- 46 His ears up prickt, his braided hanging mane
Upon his compass crest now stands an end:
His nostrils drink the air, and forth again,
As from a furnace vapours doth he lend,
His eye, which glisters scornfully like fire,
Shews his hot courage, and his high desire.

- 47 Sometimes he trots as if he told the steps,
With gentle majesty, and modest pride,
Anon he rears upright, curvets and leaps;
As who should say, lo, thus my strength is tried,
And thus I do to captivate the eye,
Of the fair breeder that is standing by.
- 48 What recketh he his riders angry stir,
His flatt'ring holla, or his stand I say?
What cares he now for curb, or pricking spur,
For rich caparisons, or trappings gay?
He sees his love, and nothing else he sees:
For nothing else with his proud sight agrees.
- 49 Look when a painter would surpass the life,
In limning out a well proportion'd steed,
His art, with nature's workmanship at strife,
As if the dead the living should exceed:
So did his horse excell a common one,
In shape, in courage, colour, pace, and bone.
- 50 Round hoof, short joynted, fetlocks shag and long,
Broad breast, full eyes, small head, and nostril wide,
High crest, short ears, strait legs, and passing strong,
Thin mane, thick tail, broad buttock, tender hide:
Look what a horse should have he did not lack,
Save a proud rider on so proud a back.
- 51 Sometimes he scuds far off, and there he stares;
Anon he starts at stirring of a feather:
To bid the wind a Base he now prepares,
And where he run, or flie, they know not whether,
For through his mane and tail the high wind sings,
Fanning the hairs, which heave like feather'd wings.
- 52 He looks upon his love, and neighs unto her:
She answers him, as if she knew his mind:
Being proud, as Females are, to see him wooe her,
She puts on outward strangeness, seems unkind,
Spurns at his love, and icorns the heat he feels,
Beating his kind embracements with her heels.

- 53 Then, like a melancholy male-content,
He vails his tail ; that, like a falling plume,
Cool shadow to his melting buttocks lent:
He stamps, and bites the poor flies in his fume :
His love perceiving how he is inrag'd,
Grew kinder, and his fury was asswag'd.
- 54 His testy master goes about to take him,
When lo ! the unbackt breeder, full of fear,
Jealous of catching, swiftly doth forsake him,
With her the horse, and left Adonis there ;
As they were mad, unto the wood they hie them,
Out-stripping crows that strive to over-flie them.
- 55 All swolne with chafing, down Adonis sits,
Banning his boistrous and unruly beast :
And now the happy season once more fits,
That love-sick Love, by pleading may be blest.
For lovers say, the heart hath treble wrong,
When it is bar'd the aidance of the tongue.
- 56 An oven that is stopt, or river staid,
Burneth more hotly, swelleth with more rage :
So of concealed sorrow may be said !
Free vent of words fire doth asswage :
But when the hearts attorney once is mute,
The Client breaks, as desperate in his suit.
- 57 He sees her coming, and begins to glow,
Even as a dying coal revives with wind,
And with his bonnet hides his angry brow,
Looks on the dull earth with disturbed mind ;
Taking no notice that she is so nigh,
For all askance he holds her in his eye.
- 58 O what a sight it was wistly to view,
How she came stealing to the wayward boy,
To note the fighting conflict of her hue,
How white and red each other did destroy :
But now her cheek was pale, and by and by
It flash'd forth fire, as lightning from the sky.

- 59 Now was she just before him as he sat,
And like a lowly lover down she kneels,
With one fair hand she heaveth up his hat,
Her other tender hand his fair cheeks feels :
His tender cheeks receive her soft hands print,
As apt as new fallen snow takes any dint.
- 60 Oh what a war of looks was then between them ?
Her eyes petitioners to his eyes suing,
His eyes saw her eyes, as they had not seen them,
Her eyes woo'd still, his eyes disdain'd the wooing :
And all this dumb play had his acts made plain,
With tears which Chorus-like, her eyes did rain.
- 61 Full gently now she takes him by the hand,
A lilly prison'd in a jail of snow,
Or ivory in an alabaster band,
So white a friend ingirts so white a foe :
This beauteous combat, wilful and unwilling,
Shew'd like to silver doves that sit a billing.
- 62 Once more the engine of her thoughts began :
O fairest mover on this mortal round,
Would thou wert as I am, and I a man,
My heart all whole as thine, thy heart my wound :
For one sweet look my help I would assure thee,
Though nothing but my body's bane would cure thee.
- 63 Give me my hand (saith he) why dost thou feel it ?
Give me my heart (saith she) and thou shalt have it.
O give it me, lest thy hard heart do steel it ;
And being steel'd, soft sighs can never grave it ;
Then love's deep groans I never shall regard,
Because Adonis heart hath made mine hard.
- 64 For shame he cries let go, and let me go,
My days delight is past, my horse is gone,
And 'tis your fault I am bereft him so,
I pray you hence, and leave me here alone.
For all my mind, my thought, my busie care,
Is how to get my palfrey from the mare.

- 65 Thus she replies: thy palfrey as he should,
 Welcomes the warm approach of sweet desire:
 Affection is a coal that must be cool'd;
 Else, suffered, it will set the heart on fire.
 The sea hath bounds, but deep desire hath none,
 Therefore no marvel though thy horse be gone.
- 66 How like a jade he stood, ty'd to a tree,
 Servilely master'd with a leathern rein?
 But when he saw his love, his youths fair see,
 He held such petty bondage in disdain,
 Throwing the base thong from his bending crest,
 Enfranchising his mouth, his back, his breast.
- 67 Who sees his true love in her naked bed,
 Teaching the sheets a whiter hue than white,
 But when his glutton eye so full hath fed,
 His other agents aim at like delight:
 Who is so faint, that dare not be so bold,
 To touch the fire, the weather being cold?
- 68 Let me excuse thy courser, gentle boy,
 And learn of him I heartily beseech thee,
 To take advantage on presented joy,
 Though I were dumb, yet his proceedings teach thee.
 O learn to love, the lesson is but plain,
 And once, made perfect, never lost again.
- 69 I know not love (quoth he) nor will I know it,
 Unless it be a bear, and then I chase it.
 'Tis much to borrow, and I will not owe it,
 My love to love, is love but to disgrace it;
 For I have heard it is a life in death,
 That laughs, and weeps, and all but with a breath.
- 70 Who wears a garment shapeless and unfinish'd?
 Who plucks the bud before one leaf put forth?
 If springing things be any jot diminish'd,
 They wither in their prime, prove nothing worth:
 The Colt that's back'd, and burthen'd being young
 Looseth his pride, and never waxeth strong.

- 71 You hurt my hand with wringing : let us part,
And leave this idle theme, this bootless chat,
Remove your siege from my unyielding heart,
To love's alarm it will not ope the gate.
Dismiss your vows, your feigned tears, your flatt'ry;
For where a heart is hard, they make no batt'ry.
- 72 What, canst thou talk (quoth she) hast thou a tongue,
O would thou had'st not, or I had no hearing,
Thy Mermaids voice hath done me double wrong :
I had my load before, now prest with bearing,
Melodious discord, heavenly tune harsh sounding, (sing.
Earths deep sweet musick, and hearts deep fore wound.
- 73 Had I no eyes but ears, my ears would love,
That inward beauty, and invisible :
Or were I deaf, thy outward parts would move
Each part in me that were but sensible.
Though neither eyes nor ears to hear nor see,
Yet should I be in love, by touching thee.
- 74 Say that the sense of reason were bereft me,
And that I could not see, nor hear, nor touch ;
And nothing but the very smell were left me,
Yet would my love to thee be still as much ;
For from the Stillatory of thy face excelling, (sing.
Comes breath perfum'd, that breedeth love by smell.
- 75 But oh, what banquet wert thou to the taste,
Being nurse and feeder of the other four ?
Would they not wish the feast should ever last,
And bid suspicion double lock the door ;
Lest jealousy that sour unwelcome guest,
Should by his stealing in disturb the feast.
- 76 Once more the ruby-colour'd portal open'd,
Which to his speech did honey passage yield :
Like a red morn that ever yet betoken'd,
Wrack to the sea-men, tempest to the field,
Sorrow to shepherds, woe unto the birds,
Gust and foul flaws to herdmen and to herds.

- 77 This ill preface advisedly she marketh,
Even as the wind is husht before it raineth,
Or as the wolf doth grin before he barketh,
Or as the berry breaks before it staineth :
Or like the deadly bullet of a gun,
His meaning struck her ere his words begun. }
- 78 And at his look she flatly falleth down,
For looks kill love, and love by looks reviveth :
A smile recures the wounding of a frown,
But blessed bankrupt, that by love so thriveth :
The silly boy believing she is dead,
Claps her pale cheek, till clapping makes it red,
- 79 And in amaze brake off his late intent,
For sharply he did think to reprehend her :
Which cunning love did wittily prevent ;
Fair fall the wit that can so well defend her :
For on the grass she lies as she were slain,
'Till his breath breatheth life in her again.
- 80 He wrings her nose, he strikes her on the cheeks,
He bends her fingers, holds her pulses hard,
He chafes her lips, a thousand ways he seeks
To mend the hurt that his unkindness mar'd,
He kisses her, and she, by her good will,
Would never rise, so he will kiss her still.
- 81 The night of sorrow now is turn'd to day,
Her two blue windows faintly she up heaveth :
Like the fair Sun, when in his fresh array,
He cheers the morn, and all the world relieveth :
And as the bright Sun glorifies the Sky,
So is her face illumin'd with her eye,
- 82 Whose beams upon his hairless face are fixt,
As if from thence they borrow'd all their shine :
Were never four such lamps together mixt,
Had not his clouded, with his brows repine :
But hers, which thro the chrystal tears gave light,
Shone like the Moon in water seen by night.

83 O
O
W
D

84 O
TH
Ha
TH

85 Lon
Oh
An
To
T
M

86 Pur
Wh
To
So t
W
Se

87 A th
And
Wha
Are
Say
Is

88 Fair
Meas
Befor
No fi
Th
Or

- 83 O where am I (quoth she) in earth or heaven !
 Or in the ocean drencht ! or in the fire ?
 What hour is this ? or morn, or weary even ?
 Do I delight to die ? or life desire ?
 But now I liv'd, and life was death's annoy :
 But now I dy'd, and death was lively joy.
- 84 O thou didst kill me, kill me once again:
 Thy eyes, shrew'd tutor, that hard heart of thine
 Hath taught them scornful tricks, and such disdain,
 That they have murder'd this poor heart of mine :
 And these mine eyes, true leaders to their queen,
 But for thy piteous lips no more had seen.
- 85 Long may they kiss each other for this cure !
 Oh never let their crimson liveries wear !
 And as they last, their verdure still endure,
 To drive infection from the dangerous year !
 That the star-gazers having writ on death,
 May say, the plague is banisht by thy breath.
- 86 Pure lips, sweet seals, in my soft lips imprinted,
 What bargains may I make still to be sealing ?
 To sell my self I can be well contented,
 So thou wilt buy, and pay, and use good dealing :
 Which purchase if thou make, for fear of slips,
 Set thy seal-manual on my wax-red lips.
- 87 A thousand kisses buys my heart from me,
 And pay them at thy leisure one by one.
 What is ten hundred kisses unto thee ?
 Are they not quickly told, and quickly gone ?
 Say for non-payment that the debt should double,
 Is twenty hundred kisses such a trouble ?
- 88 Fair queen (quoth he) if any love you owe me,
 Measure my strangeness with my unripe years,
 Before I know my self, seek not to know me :
 No fisher but the ungrown fry forbears,
 The mellow plum doth fall, the green sticks fast,
 Or being early pluckt, is sour to taste.

- 89 Look, the worlds comforter, with weary gate,
His days hot talk hath ended in the west!
The owl (nights herald) shrieks, 'tis very late,
The sheep are gone to fold, birds to their nest.
The cole-black clouds that shadow heavens light,
Do summon us to part, and bid good night.
- 90 Now let me say good night, and so say you:
If you will say so, you shall have a kiss.
Good night (quoth she) and ere he says adieu,
The honey fee of parting tender'd is;
Her arms do lend his neck a sweet embrace,
Incorporate then they seem, face grows to face.
- 91 Till breathless he dis-joyn'd, and backward drew
The heavenly moisture, that sweet coral mouth,
Whose precious taste her thirsty lips well knew,
Whereon they surfeit, yet complain on drouth,
He with her plenty prest, she faint with dearth,
Their lips together glew'd, fall to the earth.
- 92 Now quick desire hath caught her yielding prey,
And glutton-like she feeds, yet never filleth,
Her lips are conquerors, his lips obey,
Paying what ransom the insulter willeth,
Whose vulture thought doth pitch the prize so high,
That she will draw his lips rich treasure dry.
- 93 And having felt the sweetness of the spoil,
With blind-fold fury she begins to forage,
Her face doth reek and smok, her blood doth boil,
And careless lust stirs up a desperate courage:
Planting oblivion, beating reason back,
Forgetting shame's pure blush, and honour's wrack.
- 94 Hot, faint and weary, with her hard embracing,
Like a wild bird being tam'd with too much handling,
Or as the fleet-foot roe, that's tir'd with chasing,
Or like the froward infant still'd with dandling.
He now obeys, and now no more resisteth,
While she takes all she can, not all she listeth.

- 95 What wax so frozen, but dissolves with temp'ring,
 And yields at last to every light impression?
 Things out of hope are compass't oft with vent'ring,
 Chiefly in love, whose leave exceeds commission:
 Affection faints not like a pale fac'd coward,
 But then woos best, when most his choice is froward.
- 96 When he did frown; O had she then gave o'er,
 Such Nectar from his lips she had not suckt:
 Foul words and frowns must not repel a lover,
 What though the rose have pricks? yet it is pluckt.
 Were beauty under twenty locks kept fast,
 Yet love breaks through, and picks them all at last.
- 97 For pity now she can no more detain him;
 The poor fool prays her that he may depart;
 She is resolv'd no longer to restrain him;
 Bids him farewell, and look well to her heart,
 The which by Cupid's bow she doth protest,
 He carries thence engag'd in his breast,
- 98 Sweet boy, she says, this night I'll waste in sorrow,
 For my sick heart commands mine eyes to watch.
 Tell me, love's master, shall we meet to-morrow?
 Say, shall we, shall we, wilt thou make the match?
 He tells her no, to-morrow he intends
 To hunt the boar with certain of his friends.
- 99 The boar! (quoth she) whereat a sudden pale,
 Like lawn being spread upon the blushing rose,
 Usurps her cheeks; she trembles at his tale,
 And on his neck her yoking arms she throws,
 She sinketh down, still hanging on his neck,
 He on her belly falls, she on her back.
- 100 Now is she in the very lists of love,
 Her champion mounted for the hot encounter:
 All is imaginary she doth prove,
 He will not manage her although he mount her:
 That worse than Tantalus is her annoy,
 To clip Elysium, and to lack her joy.

- 101 Even as poor birds deceiv'd with painted grapes,
Do surfeit by the eye, and pine the maw;
Even so she languisheth in her mishaps
As those poor birds that helpless berries saw;
The warm effects which she in him finds missing,
She seeks to kindle with continual kissing.
- 102 But all in vain; good queen, it will not be,
She hath assay'd as much as may be prov'd,
Her pleading hath deserv'd a greater fee:
She's love, she loves, and yet she is not lov'd.
Fie, fie, he says, you crush me, let me go.
You have no reason to withhold me so.
- 103 Thou hadst been gone (quoth she) sweet boy e'er this,
But that thou toldst me thou wouldst hunt the boar.
O be advis'd, thou know'st not what it is,
With javelins point a churlish swine to gore,
Whose tusks never sheath'd, he whetteth still,
Like to a mortal butcher bent to kill.
- 104 On his bow-back he hath a battle set,
Of bristly pikes, that ever threat his foes;
His eyes, like glow-worms, shine when he doth fret,
His snout digs sepulchers, where-e'er he goes:
Being mov'd, he strikes whate'er is in his way;
And whom he strikes, his crooked tusks slay.
- 105 His brawny sides with hairy bristles armed,
Are better proof than thy spears point can enter,
His short thick neck cannot be easily harmed,
Being ireful on the lion he will venture:
The thorny brambles, and embracing bushes,
As fearful of him, part, thro' whom he rushes.
- 106 Alas, he nought esteems that face of thine,
To which love's eye pays tributary gazes,
Nor thy soft hand, sweet lips, and chrystal eyne,
Whose full perfection all the world amazes;
But having thee at vantage (wondrous dread!)
Would root these beauties as he roots the mead.

- 107 O let him keep his loathsome cabbin still :
Beauty hath nought to do with such foul fiends.
Come not within his danger by thy will ;
They that thrive well take counsel of their friends :
When thou didst name the boar, not to dissemble,
I fear'd thy fortune, and my joints did tremble.
- 108 Didst thou not mark my face ? Was it not white ?
Sawst thou not signs of fear lurk in mine eye ?
Grew I not faint ? And fell I not downright ?
Within my bosom, whereon thou dost lie,
My boding heart pants, beats, and takes no rest,
But like an earthquake shakes thee on my breast.
- 109 For where love reigns, disturbing jealousy
Doth call himself affection's centinel,
Gives false alarms, suggesteth mutiny,
And in a peaceful hour doth cry, kill, kill,
Distemp'ring gentle love with his desire,
As air and water doth abate the fire.
- 110 This four informer, this bate-breeding spy,
This canker that eats up love's tender spring,
This carry-tale, dissensious jealousy,
That sometime true news, sometime false doth bring,
Knocks at my heart, and whispers in mine ear,
That if I love thee, I thy death should fear :
- 111 And more than so, presenteth to mine eye
The picture of an angry chafing boar,
Under whose sharp fangs, on his back doth lie
An image like thyself, all stain'd with gore,
Whole blood upon the fresh flowers being shed,
Doth make them drop with grief, and hang the head.
- 112 What should I do ? seeing thee so indeed ?
That trembling at th' imagination,
The thought of it doth make my faint-heart bleed,
And fear doth teach it divination.
I prophesie thy death, my living sorrow,
If thou encounter with the boar to-morrow.

- 113 But if thou needs wilt hunt, be rul'd by me ;
 Uncouple at the tim'rous flying hare,
 Or at the fox who lives by subtilty,
 Or at the roe which no encounter dare :
 Pursue these fearful creatures o'er the downs,
 And on thy well-breath'd horse keep with thy hounds.
- 114 And when thou hast on foot the purblind hare,
 Mark the poor wretch ; to overshut his troubles,
 How he out-runs the wind, and with what care,
 He cranks and crosses with a thousand doubles :
 The many umfits thro' the which he goer,
 Are like a labyrinth t' amaze his foes.
- 115 Sometime he runs among the flock of sheep,
 To make the cunning hounds mistake their smell,
 And sometime where earth-delving conies keep,
 To stop the loud pursuers in their yell,
 And sometime forteth with a herd of deer.
 Danger deviseth shifts, wit waits on fear.
- 116 For there his smell with others being mingled,
 The hot-scent-snuffing hounds are driven to doubt,
 Ceasing their clam'rous cry 'til they have singled,
 With much ado, the cold fault cleanly out.
 Then do they spend their mouths, echo replies,
 As if another chase were in the skies.
- 117 By this, poor Wat far off upon a hill
 Stands on his hinder legs with listning ear,
 To harken if his foes pursue him still :
 Anon their loud alarms he doth hear.
 And now his grief may be compared well
 To one sore-sick, that hears the passing bell.
- 118 Then shalt thou see the dew-bedabbled wretch
 Turn and return, indenting with the way :
 Each envious brier his weary legs doth scratch,
 Each shadow makes him stop, each murmur stay.
 For misery is trodden on by many :
 And being low, never reliev'd by any.

- 119 Lie quietly, and hear a little more,
Nay, do not struggle, for thou shalt not rise,
To make thee hate the hunting of the boar,
Unlike myself, thou hear'st me moralize,
Applying this to that, and so to so;
For love can comment upon every woe.
- 120 Where did I leave? No matter where (quoth he)
Leave me, and then the story aptly ends:
The night is spent. Why, what of that (quoth she)
I am (quoth he) expected of my friends:
And now 'tis dark, and going I shall fall:
In night (quoth she) desire sees best of all.
- 121 But if thou fall, oh, then imagine this,
The earth in love with thee, thy footing trips,
And all is but to rob thee of a kiss.
Rich preys make rich men thieves: so do thy lips
Make modest Dian cloudy and forlorn,
Lest she should steal a kiss and die forsworn.
- 122 Now of this dark night I perceive the reason,
Cynthia for shame obscures her silver shine,
'Til forging Nature be condemn'd of treason,
For stealing moulds from heaven that were divine,
Wherein she fram'd thee in high heaven's despite,
To shame the sun by day, and her by night.
- 123 And therefore hath she brib'd the destinies,
To cross the curious workmanship of nature,
To mingle beauties with infirmities,
And pure perfection with impure defeature,
Making it subject to the tyranny
Of sad mischances and much misery.
- 124 As burning fever, ague pale and faint,
Life-poisoning pestilence, and frenzied woe,
The marrow eating sickness, whose attainment
Disorder breeds by heating of the blood;
Surfeits, imposthumes, grief and damn'd despair,
Swear Nature's death for framing thee so fair.

- 125 And not the least of all these maladies,
 But in one minute's sight brought beauty under:
 Both favour, favour, hue and qualities,
 Whereat the imperial gazer late did wonder,
 Are on the sudden wasted, thaw'd and done,
 As mountain snow melts with the mid-day sun.
- 126 Therefore, despight of fruitless chastity,
 Love-lacking Vestals, and self-loving Nuns,
 That on the earth would breed a scarcity,
 And barren dearth of daughters and of sons,
 Be prodigal: the lamp that burns by night,
 Dries up his oil, to lend the world his light.
- 127 What is thy body but a swallowing grave,
 Seeming to bury that posterity,
 Which by the rights of time thou needs must have,
 If thou destroy them not in their obscurity?
 If so, the world will hold thee in disdain,
 Sith in thy pride so fair a hope is slain.
- 128 So in thyself thyself art made away,
 A mischief worse than civil home-bred strife,
 Or theirs whose desperate hands themselves do slay,
 Or butchers fire, that reaves his son of life.
 Foul cankering rust the hidden treasure frets:
 But gold that's put to use more gold begets.
- 129 Nay then, quoth Adon, you will fall again
 Into your idle over-handled theme;
 The kifs I gave you is bestow'd in vain,
 And all in vain you strive against the stream.
 For by this black-fac'd night, desires foul nurse,
 Your treatise makes me like you worse and worse.
- 130 If love hath lent you twenty thousand tongues,
 And every tongue more moving than your own,
 Bewitching like the wanton mermaid's songs,
 Yet from mine ear the tempting tune is blown:
 For know, my heart stands armed in my ear,
 And will not let a false sound enter there,

- 131 Lest the deceiving harmony should run
 Into the quiet closure of my breast,
 And then my little heart were quite undone,
 In his bed-chamber to be bar'd of rest.
 No lady, no: my heart longs not to groan,
 But soundly sleeps, while now it sleeps alone.
- 132 What have you urg'd that I cannot reprove?
 The path is smooth that leadeth unto danger,
 I hate not love, but your device in love,
 That lends embracements unto every stranger.
 You do it for encrease: O strange excuse!
 When reason is the bawd to lust's abuse.
- 133 Call it not love, for love to heaven is fled,
 Since sweating lust on earth usurps his name;
 Under whose simple semblance he hath fed,
 Upon fresh beauty blotting it with blame;
 Which the hot tyrant stains and soon bereaves,
 As Caterpillars do the tender leaves.
- 134 Love comforteth like sun-shine after rain:
 But lust's effect is tempest after sun.
 Love's gentle spring doth always fresh remain:
 Lust's winter comes, e'er summer half be done,
 Love surfeits not: lust like a glutton dies.
 Love is all truth: lust full of forged lies.
- 135 More I could tell, but more I dare not say;
 The text is old, the orator too green;
 Therefore in sadness now I will away,
 My face is full of shame, my heart of teen;
 Mine ears that to your wanton calls attended
 Do burn themselves for having so offended.
- 136 With this he breaketh from the sweet embrace,
 Of those fair arms which bound him to her breast;
 And homeward thro' the dark lanes runs apace;
 Leaves love upon her back deeply distressed.
 Look how a bright star shooteth from the sky,
 So glides he in the night from Venus' eye;

- 137 Which after him she darts, as one on shore,
Gazing upon a late embarked friend,
'Til the wild waves will have him seen no more,
Whose ridges with the meeting clouds contend.
So did the merciless and pitchy night,
Fold in the object that did feed her sight.
- 138 Whereat amaz'd as one that unaware
Hath dropt a precious jewel in the flood,
Or 'stonisht as night-wanderers often are,
Their light blown out in some mistrustful wood:
Even so confounded in the dark she lay,
Having lost the fair discovery of her way.
- 139 And now she beats her heart, whereat it groans,
That all the neighbour-caves, as seeming troubled:
Make verbal repetition of her moans:
Passion on Passion, deeply is redoubled:
Ah me! she cries, and twenty times, woe! woe!
And twenty echoes twenty times cry so.
- 140 She marking them, begins a wailing note,
And sings extemp'rally a woeful ditty,
How love makes young men thrall, and old men dote
How love is wise in folly, foolish witty:
Her heavy anthem still concludes in woe,
And still the choir of echoes answers so.
- 141 Her son was tedious, and outwore the night,
For lovers hours are long, though seeming short:
If pleas'd themselves, others they think delight
In such like circumstance, with such like sport.
Their copious stories, oftentimes begun,
End without audience, and are never done.
- 142 For who hath she to spend the night withal,
But idle sounds, resembling parasites,
Like shrill-tongu'd tapsters answering every call,
Soothing the humour of fantastick wits?
She said, 'tis so: they answer all, 'tis so:
And would say after her, if she said no.

- 143 Lo here the gentle lark, weary of rest,
From his moist cabinet mounts up on high,
And wakes the morning, from whose silver breast
The sun ariseth in his majesty:
Who doth the world so gloriously behold,
The cedar tops and hills seem burnisht gold.
- 144 Venus salutes him with this fair good-morrow:
O thou clear God, and patron of all light!
From whom each lamp and shining star doth borrow,
The beauteous influence that makes him bright,
There lives a son, that suckt an earthly mother,
May lend thee light, as thou dost lend to other.
- 145 This said, she hasteth to a myrtle grove,
Musing the morning is so much o'er-worn,
And yet she hears no tidings of her love:
She hearkens for his hounds, and for his horn;
Anon she hears them chaunt it lustily,
And all in haste she coasteth to the cry;
- 146 And as she runs, the bushes in the way,
Some catch her by the neck, some kiss her face,
Some twine about her thigh to make her stay,
She wildly breaketh from their strict embrace,
Like a milch doe, whose swelling dugs do ake,
Hasting to feed her fawn hid in some brake.
- 147 By this she hears the hounds are at a bay,
Whereat she starts, like one that spies an adder,
Wreath'd up in fatal folds just in his way,
The fear whereof doth make him shake and shudder:
Even so the tim'rous yelping of the hounds,
Appalls her senses, and her spirit confounds.
- 148 For now she knows it is no gentle chase,
But the blunt boar, rough bear, or lion proud:
Because the cry remaineth in one place,
Where fearfully the dogs exclaim aloud:
Finding their enemy to be so curst,
They all strain curt'sie who shall cope him first.

- 149 This dismal cry rings sadly in her ear,
Through which it enters to surprize her heart;
Who overcome by doubt and bloodless fear,
With cold pale weaknes numbs each feeling part:
Like soldiers when their captain once doth yield,
They basely fly, and dare not stay the field.
- 150 Thus stands she in a trembling extasie,
'Til chearing up her senses sore dismaid,
She tells them 'tis a causeless fantasie,
And childish error that they are afraid;
Bids them leave quaking, wills them fear no more:
And with that word she spied the hunted boar:
- 151 Whose frothy mouth bepainted all with red,
Like milk and blood being mingled both together,
A second fear thro' all her sinews spread,
Which madly hurries her she knows not whither:
This way she runs, and now she will no further,
But back retires to rate the boar for murder.
- 152 A thousand spleens bear her a thousand ways,
She threads the paths that she unthreads again,
Her more than haste is marred with delays,
Like the proceedings of a drunken brain,
Full of respect, yet not at all respecting;
In hand with all things, nought at all affecting.
- 153 Here kennel'd in a brake she finds an hound,
And asks the weary Caitiff for his master,
And there another licking of his wound,
'Gainst venom'd sores the only sovereign plaister:
And here she meets another sadly scolding,
To whom she speaks, and he replies with howling.
- 154 When he had ceas'd his ill-resounding noise,
Another flap-mouth'd mourner black and grim,
Against the Welkin vollies out his voice;
Another and another answer him,
Clapping their proud tails to the ground below,
Shaking their scratcht ears, bleeding as they go.

- 155 Look how the worlds poor people are amazed
At apparitions, signs, and prodigies,
Whereon with fearful eyes they long have gazed,
Infusing them with dreadful prophecies:
So she, at these sad signs, draws up her breath,
And, sighing it again, exclaims on death.
- 156 Hard-favoured tyrant, ugly, meagre, lean,
Hateful divorce of love (thus chides she death)
Grim-grinning ghost, earth's worm, what dost thou
To stifle beauty, and to steal his breath? (mean,
Who when he liv'd, his breath and beauty set
Gloss on the rose, smell to the violet.
- 157 If he be dead; O no! it cannot be,
Seeing his beauty, thou shouldst strike at it; }
O yes, it may! thou hast no eyes to see,
But hatefully at random dost thou hit.
Thy mark is feeble age; but thy false dart
Mistakes that aim, and cleaves an infant's heart.
- 158 Hadst thou but bid beware, then he had spoke,
And hearing him, thy power had lost his power:
The destinies will curie thee for this stroke,
They bid thee crop a weed, thou pluck'st a flower:
Loves golden arrow at him should have fled,
And not death's ebon dart to strike him dead.
- 159 Dost thou drink tears, that thou provok'st such weep+
What may a heavy groan advantage thee? (ing?
Why hast thou cast into eternal sleeping
Those eyes that taught all other eyes to see?
Now nature cares not for thy mortal vigour,
Since her best work is ruin'd with thy rigour.
- 160 Here overcome, as one full of despair,
She veil'd her eye-lids, which like sluices slept
The crystal tide, that from her two cheeks fair,
In the sweet channel of her bosom dropt.
But thro' the flood-gates breaks the silver rain,
And with his strong course opens them again,

- 161 O how her eyes and tears did lend and borrow !
 Her eyes seen in her tears, tears in her eye,
 Both crystals, where they view'd each other's sorrow,
 Sorrow, that friendly sighs sought still to dry :
 But like a stormy day, now wind, now rain,
 Sighs dry her cheeks, tears make them wet again.
- 162 Variable passions throng her constant woe,
 As striving which should best become her grief.
 All entertain'd, each passion labours so,
 That every present sorrow seemeth chief :
 But none is best, then join they altogether,
 Like many clouds consulting for foul weather.
- 163 By this, far off, she hears some huntsman hollow :
 A nurses song ne're pleas'd her babe so well :
 The dire imagination, she did follow,
 This sound of hope doth labour to expell :
 For now reviving joy bids her rejoice,
 And flatters her, it is Adonis voice.
- 164 Whereat her tears began to turn their tide,
 Being prison'd in her eye, like pearls in glass :
 Yet sometime falls an orient drop beside,
 Which her cheek melts, as scorning it should pass
 To wash the foul face of the sluttish ground,
 Who is but drunken when she seemeth drown'd.
- 165 O hard-believing love, how strange it seems
 Not to believe, and yet too credulous !
 Thy weal and woe, are both of them extreams,
 Despair and hope make thee ridiculous :
 The one doth flatter thee in thoughts unlikely,
 With likely thoughts, the other kills thee quickly.
- 166 Now she unweaves the web that she had wrought,
 Adonis lives, and death is not to blame :
 It was not she that call'd him all to nought,
 Now she adds honor to his hateful name :
 She 'cleps him king of graves, and grave for kings,
 Imperial supreme of all mortal things.

167 N
Y
W
W

168 'T
Be
'T
I d
C
C

169 Th
Her
And
Wit
T
H

170 O J
To
To v
Till
Fo
An

171 Fie,
As o
Trifl
Thy
Ev
Wh

172 As Fa
The g
And i
The f
Wh
Lik

- 167 No, no (quoth she) sweet death I did but jest;
Yet pardon me, I felt a kind of fear,
When as I met the boar, that bloody beast,
Which knows no pity, but is still severe :
Then, gentle shadow ! (truth I must confess)
I rail'd on thee, fearing my love's decease.
- 168 'Tis not my fault : the boar provok'd my tongue ;
Be wreak't on him (invisible commander !)
'Tis he, foul creature, that hath done thee wrong,
I did but act, he's author of thy slander.
Grief hath two tongues, and never woman yet
Could rule them both without ten womens wit.
- 169 Thus hoping that Adonis is alive,
Her rash suspect she doth extenuate :
And that his beauty may the better thrive,
With death she humbly doth insinuate ;
Tells him of trophies, statues, tombs, and stories,
His victories, his triumphs, and his glories.
- 170 O Jove, (quoth she,) how much a fool was I,
To be of such a weak and silly mind,
To wail his death, who lives, and must not dye,
Till mutual overthrow of mortal kind !
For he being dead, with him is beauty slain,
And beauty dead, black chaos comes again.
- 171 Fie, fie, fond love, thou art so full of fear,
As one with treasure laden, hem'd with thieves :
Trifles (unwitnessed with eye or ear)
Thy coward heart, with false bethinking grieves :
Even at this word she hears a merry horn,
Whereat she leaps that was but late forlorn.
- 172 As Faulcon to the lure, away she flies :
The grass stoops not, she treads on it so light,
And in her haste unfortunately spies
The foul boar's conquest on her fair delight.
Which seen, her eyes, as murder'd with the view,
Like stars, ashamed of day, themselves withdrew.

- 173 Or, as the snail, whose tender horns being hit
Shrinks backward in his shelly cave with pain,
And there, all smother'd up, in shade doth sit,
Long after fearing to creep forth again :
So, at his bloody view her eyes are fled,
Into the deep dark cabins of her head.
- 174 Where they resign'd their office and their light,
To the disposing of her troubled brain :
Who bids them still consort with ugly night,
And never wound the heart with looks again,
Who like a king perplexed in his throne,
By their suggestions gives a deadly groan.
- 175 Whereat each tributary subject quakes,
As when the wind imprison'd in the ground,
Struggling for passage, earth's foundation shakes.
Which with cold terrors doth men's minds confound.
This mutiny each part doth so surprise,
That from their dark beds, once more, leap her eyes.
- 176 And, being opened, threw unwilling sight
Upon the wide wound that the boar had trencht
In his soft flank; whose wonted lilly white
With purple tears, that his wound wept, was drencht.
No flower was nigh, no grafs, herb, leaf, or weed,
But stole his blood, and seem'd with him to bleed.
- 177 This solemn sympathy poor Venus noteth,
Over one shoulder doth she hang her head,
Dumbly she passions, frantickly she doteth,
She thinks he could not die, he is not dead :
Her voice is stopt, her joints forget to bow,
Her eyes are mad, that they have wept 'til now.
- 178 Upon his hurt she looks so stedfastly,
That her sight dazzling, makes the wound seem three,
And then she reprehends her mangling eye,
That makes more gashes where no breach should be :
His face seems twain, each several limb is doubled,
For oft the eye mistakes, the brain being troubled.

179 M
A
M
M

180 A
W
W
O
T
B

181 B
N
N
H
T
B
L

182 A
U
T
P
A
T

183 T
B
T
T
I
A

184 W
T
W
T
W
H

- 179 My tongue cannot express my grief for one;
And yet (quoth she) behold two Adons dead:
My sighs are blown away, my salt tears gone;
Mine eyes are turn'd to fire, my heart to lead,
Heavy hearts, lead, melt at mine eyes as fire;
So shall I die by drops of hot desire.
- 180 Alas, poor world, what treasure hast thou lost?
What face remains alive that's worth the viewing?
Whose tongue is musick now? what can'st thou boast
Of things long since, or any thing ensuing?
The flowers are sweet, their colours fresh and trim:
But true sweet beauty liv'd and dy'd in him.
- 181 Bonnet or veil, henceforth no creature wear;
Nor sun nor wind will ever strive to kiss you:
Having no fair to lose, you need not fear;
The sun doth scorn you, and the wind doth hiss you.
But when Adonis liv'd, sun and sharp air
Lurkt like two thieves, to rob him of his fair.
- 182 And therefore would he put his bonnet on,
Under whose brim the gawdy sun would peep;
The wind would blow it off, and being gone,
Play with his locks, then would Adonis weep:
And straight in pity of his tender years,
They both would strive who first should dry his tears.
- 183 To see his face, the lion walks along
Behind some hedge, because he would not fear him;
To recreate himself when he hath sung,
The tyger would be tame, and gently hear him:
If he had spoke, the wolf would leave his prey,
And never fright the silly lamb that day.
- 184 When he beheld his shadow in a brook,
The fishes spread on it their golden gills;
When he was by, the buds such pleasure took,
That some would sing, some other in their bills
Would bring him mulberries, and ripe red cherries,
He fed them with his sight, they him with berries.

- 185 But this foul, grim, and urchin snouted boar,
 Whose downward eye still looketh for a grave,
 Ne'er saw the beauteous livery that he wore;
 Witness the entertainment that he gave:
 If he did see his face, why then I know,
 He thought to kiss him, and hath kill'd him so.
- 186 'Tis true, true, true, thus was Adonis slain,
 He ran upon the boar with his sharp spear,
 Who would not whet his teeth at him again,
 But by a kiss thought to persuade him there:
 And, nuzzling in his flank, the loving swine,
 Sheath'd unaware, his tusk in his soft groin.
- 187 Had I been tooth'd like him, I must confess,
 With kissing him, I should have kill'd him first,
 But he is dead, and never did he bless
 My mouth with his; the more am I accurst;
 With this she faileth in the place she stood,
 And stains her face with his congealed blood.
- 188 She looks upon his lips, and they are pale:
 She takes him by the hand and that is cold;
 She whispers in his ear a heavy tale,
 As if he heard the woeful words she told:
 She lifts the coffer lids that close his eyes,
 Where lo! two lamps, burnt out, in darkness lies.
- 189 Two glasses, where herself herself beheld
 A thousand times, and now, no more reflect,
 Their virtue lost, wherein they late excell'd,
 And every beauty robb'd of his effect:
 Wonder of time (quoth she) this is my spight,
 That, you being dead, the day should yet be light.
- 190 Since thou art dead, lo! here I prophesy,
 Sorrow on love hereafter shall attend;
 It shall be waited on with jealousy,
 Find sweet beginning, but unsavoury end,
 Ne'er settl'd equally, too high or low;
 That all love's pleasures shall not match his woe.

- 191 It shall be fickle, false, and full of fraud,
 And shall be blasted in a breathing while,
 The bottom poison, and the top o'er-strew'd
 With sweets, that shall the sharpest sight beguile.
 The strongest body shall it make most weak,
 Strike the wise dumb, and teach the fool to speak.
- 192 It shall be sparing, and too full of riot,
 Teaching decrepit age to tread the measures;
 The staring ruffian shall it keep in quiet,
 Pluck down the rich, enrich the poor with treasures,
 It shall be raging mad, and silly mild,
 Make the young old, the old become a child.
- 193 It shall suspect, where is no cause of fear;
 It shall not fear, where it should most mistrust;
 It shall be merciful, and too severe,
 And most deceiving, when it seems most just;
 Perverse it shall be, when it seems most toward,
 Put fear to valour, courage to the coward.
- 194 It shall be cause of war, and dire events,
 And let dissention 'twixt the son and fire,
 Subject and servile to all discontents,
 As dry combustuous matter is to fire:
 Sith in his prime, death doth my love destroy,
 They that love best, their love shall not enjoy.
- 195 By this, the boy that by her side lay kill'd,
 Was melted like a vapour from her sight;
 And in his blood that on the ground lay spill'd,
 A purple flower sprung up chequer'd with white,
 Resembling well his pale cheeks and the blood,
 Which in round drops upon their whiteness stood.
- 196 She bows her head, the new-sprung flower to smell,
 Comparing it to her Adonis breath:
 And says, within her bosom it shall dwell,
 Since he himself is reft from her by death:
 She crops the stalk, and in the breach appears
 Green dropping sap, which she compares to tears.

- 197 Poor flower (quoth she) this was thy father's guise,
 (Sweet issue of a more sweet smelling fire)
 For every little grief to wet his eyes,
 To grow unto himself was his desire,
 And so 'tis thine: but know, it is as good
 To wither in my breast, as in his blood.
- 198 Here was thy father's bed, here is my breast,
 Thou art the next of blood, and 'tis thy right:
 Lo! in this hollow cradle take thy rest,
 My throbbing heart shall rock thee day and night:
 There shall not be one minute of an hour,
 Wherein I will not kiss my sweet love's flower.
- 199 Thus weary of the world, away she hies,
 And yokes her silver doves, by whose swift aid
 Their mistress mounted, through the empty skies
 In her light chariot quickly is convey'd,
 Holding their course to Paphos, where their queen
 Means to immure herself, and not be seen.

THE

R

HEN

EA

BAR

THE
 wh
 a superflu
 able dispo
 it assure
 what I h
 yours.
 greater:
 to whom
 nefs.

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

TO THE
RIGHT HONOURABLE
HENRY WRIOTHESLY,
EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON,
AND
BARON OF TICHFIELD.

THE love I dedicate to your Lordship is without end :
whereof this Pamphlet, without beginning, is but
a superfluous moiety. The warrant I have of your honour-
able disposition, not the worth of my untutor'd lines makes
it assured of acceptance. What I have done is your's,
what I have to do is your's, being part in all I have devoted
yours. Were my worth greater, my duty should shew
greater: mean time, as it is, it is bound to your Lordship;
to whom I wish long life, still lengthened with all happi-
ness.

Your Lordship's

In all duty,

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE.

L

1 **F**
Lust-
And t
Whic
And
Of

2 Haply
This
When
To pr
Whic
WH
Wi

3 For h
Unlo
What
In the
Reck
Th
Bu

T H E
R A P E
O F
L U C R E C E.

- 1 **F**ROM the besieged Ardea all in post,
 Borne by the trustless wings of false desire,
 Lust-breathed Tarquin leaves the Roman host,
 And to Colatium bears the lightless fire,
 Which in pale embers hid, lurks to aspire
 And girdle with embracing flames the waist,
 Of Colatine's fair love, Lucrece the chaste.

- 2 Haply that name of chaste, unhaply set
 This bateless edge on his keen appetite:
 When Colatine unwisely did not let
 To praise the clear unmatched red and white,
 Which triumph in that sky of his delight,
 Where mortal stars as bright as Heaven's beauties,
 With pure aspects did him peculiar duties.

- 3 For he, the night before, in Tarquin's tent,
 Unlockt the treasure of his happy state:
 What priceless wealth the heavens had him lent
 In the possession of his beauteous mate,
 Reckoning his fortune at so high a rate,
 That Kings might be espoused to more fame:
 But King nor Prince to such a peerless dame.

42 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 4 O happiness enjoyed but of a few !
 And if possessest, as soon decay'd and done !
 As is the mornings silver melting dew,
 Against the golden splendor of the sun ;
 A date expir'd and cancell'd e'er begun :
 Honour and beauty in the owner's arms,
 Are weakly fortrest from a world of harms.

- 5 Beauty itself doth of itself persuade
 The eyes of men without an orator ;
 What needeth then apologies be made
 To set forth that which is so singular ?
 Or why is Colatine the publisher
 Of that rich jewel he should keep unknown,
 From thievish ears, because it is his own ?

- 6 Perchance his boast of Lucrece' sov'reignty,
 Suggested this proud issue of a King:
 For by our ears our hearts oft tainted be.
 Perchance, that envy of so rich a thing
 Braving compare, disdainfully did sing,
 His high pitch't thoughts, that meaner men should vaunt
 The golden hap, which their superiors want.

- 7 But some untimely thought did instigate
 His all too timeless speed, if none of those.
 His honour, his affairs, his friends, his state,
 Neglected all, with swift intent he goes
 To quench the coal which in his liver grows.
 O rash false heat, wrapt in repentant cold !
 Thy hasty spring still blasts and ne'er grows old,

- 8 When at Colatium this false Lord arriv'd,
 Well was he welcom'd by the Roman dame,
 Within whose face beauty and virtue striv'd,
 Which of them both should underprophesie fame,
 When virtue bragg'd, beauty would blush for shame;
 When beauty boasted blushes, in despite
 Virtue would stain that o'er with silver white.

TH

- 9 But beauty
 From V
 Then v
 Which
 Their
 Teac
 When

- 10 This he
 Argued
 Of eith
 Proving
 Yet the
 The
 That

- 11 This fil
 Which
 In their
 Where
 The co
 To th
 Rath

- 12 Now th
 The nig
 In that
 Which
 Theref
 Incha
 In fil

- 13 This ea
 Little
 " For
 " Birds
 So guilt
 And
 Who

- 9 But beauty, in that white intituled,
 From Venus' doves doth challenge that fair field;
 Then virtue claims from beauty beauty's red,
 Which virtue gave the golden age to gild
 Their silver cheeks, and called it then their shield,
 Teaching them thus to use it in the fight,
 When shame assail'd, the red should fence the white.
- 10 This heraldry in Lucrece's face was seen,
 Argued by beauty's red and virtue's white,
 Of either's colour was the other queen,
 Proving from world's minority their right;
 Yet their ambition makes them still to fight:
 The sov'reignty of either being so great,
 That oft they interchange each other's Seat.
- 11 This silent war of lillies and of roses,
 Which Tarquin view'd in her fair face's field,
 In their pure ranks his traitor eye encloses,
 Where least between them both it should be kill'd,
 The coward captive vanquished doth yield
 To those two armies that would let him go,
 Rather than triumph o'er so false a foe.
- 12 Now thinks he that her husband's shallow tongue,
 The niggard prodigal that prais'd her so,
 In that high task hath done her beauty wrong,
 Which far exceeds his barren skill to shew:
 Therefore that praise which Colatine doth owe,
 Enchanted Tarquin answers with surmise,
 In silent wonder of still gazing eyes.
- 13 This earthly Saint adored by this Devil,
 Little suspecteth the false worshipper;
 "For thoughts unstain'd do seldom dream on evil,
 "Birds never lim'd, no secret bushes fear;"
 So guiltless she securely gives good cheer,
 And reverend welcome to her princely guest,
 Whose inward ill no outward harm exprest.

44 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

14 For that he coloured with his high estate,
Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty;
That nothing in him seem'd inordinate;
Save sometime too much wonder of his eye,
Which having all, all could not satisfy;
But poorly rich so wanteth in his store,
That cloy'd with much, he pineth still for more.

15 But she that never cop'd with stranger eyes,
Could pick no meaning from their parling looks,
Nor read the subtle shining secrecies
Writ in the glassy margents of such books,
She touched no unknown baits, nor fear'd no hooks;
Nor could she moralize his wanton sight,
More than his eyes were open'd to the light.

16 He stories to her ears her husband's fame,
Won in the fields of fruitful Italy;
And decks with praises Colatine's high name,
Made glorious by his manly chivalry,
With bruise'd arms and wreaths of victory;
Her joy with heav'd-up hand she doth expresse,
And wordless, so greets heaven for his success

17 Far from the purpose of his coming thither,
He makes excuses for his coming there;
No cloudy show of stormy blustering weather
Doth yet in his fair welkin once appear,
'Til sable night, sad source of dread and fear,
Upon the world dim darkness doth display,
And in her vaulty prison shuts the day.

18 For then is Tarquin brought unto his bed,
Intending weariness with heavy spright:
For after supper long he questioned
With modest Lucrece, and wore out the night:
Now leaden slumber with life's strength doth fight,
And every one to rest themselves betake,
Save thieves, and cares, and troubled minds that

TH

29 As one o
The sun
Yet eve
Tho' we
Despair
And v
Tho

30 Those t
That of
They so
And so
Or gain
Is bu
That

21 The air
With h
And in
That o
As life
Hon
The

22 So that
The th
And th
In havi
Of tha
The
Mak

23 Such l
Pawn
And f
Then
When
Wh
To

- 9 As one of which doth Tarquin lie revolving
The sundry dangers of his will's obtaining:
Yet ever to obtain his will resolving,
Tho' weak-built hopes persuade him to abstaining;
Despair to gain doth traffic oft for gaining:
And when great treasure is the meed propos'd,
Tho death be adjunct, there's no death suppos'd.
- 10 Those that much covet are with gain so fond,
That oft they have not that, which they possess,
They scatter and unloose it from the bond,
And so by hoping more, they have but less;
Or gaining more, the profit of excess,
Is but to surfeit, and such griefs sustain,
That they prove bankrupt in this poor, rich, gain.
- 11 The aim of all, is but to nurse the life
With honour, wealth and ease, in weaning age:
And in this aim there is such thwarting strife,
That one for all, or all for one we gage:
As life for honor, in fell battles rage,
Honour for wealth, and oft that wealth doth cost
The death of all, and all together lost.
- 12 So that in vent'ring all, we leave to be
The things we are, for that which we expect:
And this ambitious foul infirmity,
In having much, torments us with defect
Of that we have: so then we do neglect
The thing we have, and all for want of wit,
Make something, nothing, by augmenting it.
- 13 Such hazard now must doting Tarquin make,
Pawning his honor to obtain his lust;
And for himself, himself he must forsake;
Then where is truth, if there be no self-trust?
When shall we think to find a stranger just,
When he himself, himself confounds, betrays
To slanderous tongues! the wretched hateful lays?

46 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 24 Now stole upon the time the dead of night,
When heavy sleep had clos'd up mortal eye,
No comfortable star did lend its light,
No noise but owls and wolves death-boding cries:
Now serves the season that they may surprize
The silly lambs; pure thoughts are dead and still,
While lust and murder wakes to stain and kill !
- 25 And now this lustful lord leapt from his bed,
Throwing his mantle rudely o'er his arm,
Is madly tost between desire and dread;
One sweetly flatters, th' other feareth harm:
But honest fear, bewitch'd with lusts foul charm,
Doth too too oft betake him to retire,
Beaten away by brain-sick rude desire.
- 26 His faulchion on a flint he softly smiteth,
That from the cold stone sparks of fire doth flie,
Whereat a waxen torch forthwith he lighteth,
Which must be load-star to his lustful eye,
And to the flame thus speaks advisedly;
As from this cold fiht I enforc'd this fire,
So Lucrece must I force to my desire.
- 27 Here pale with fear he doth premeditate
The dangers of his loathsome enterprize,
And in his inward mind he doth debate,
What following sorrow may on this arise:
Then looking scornfully, he doth despise,
His naked armour of still slaughtered lust,
And justly thus controuls his thoughts unjust.
- 28 Fair torch burn out thy light, and lend it not,
To darken her whose light excelleth thine;
And die unhallowed thoughts before you blot
With your uncleanness that which is divine;
Offer pure incense to so pure a shrine:
Let fair hnmanity abhor the deed,
That spots and stains love's modest snow-white weed.

TH

O shame
O foul dis
O impious
A martial
True val
Then
That i

Yes tho'
And be a
Some loa
To cyph
That my
Shall
To w

What wi
A dream
Who bu
Or sells
For one
Or wh
Woul

If Colat
Will he
Post hi
This fie
This bl
This
Who

O what
When
Will no
Mine e
The g
And
But

- 9 O shame to knighthood, and to shining arms !
O foul dishonour to my households grave !
O impious act including all foul harms !
A martial man to be soft fancy's slave !
True valour still a true respect should have :
Then my digression is so vile, so base,
That it will live engraven in my face.
- 10 Yes tho' I die, the scandal will survive,
And be an eye-fore to my golden coat :
Some loathsome dast the herald will contrive,
To cypher me how fondly I did dote :
That my posterity sham'd with the note
Shall curse my bones, and hold it for no sin,
To wish that I their father had not been.
- 31 What win I if I gain the thing I seek ?
A dream, a breath, a froth of fleeting joy,
Who buys a minute's mirth to wail a week ?
Or sells eternity to get a toy ?
For one sweet grape who will the vine destroy ?
Or what fond beggar but to touch the crown,
Would with the sceptre straight be stricken down ?
- 32 If Colatinus dream of my intent,
Will he not wake, and in a desperate rage
Post hither, this vile purpose to prevent ?
This siege, that hath ingirt his marriage,
This blur to youth, this sorrow to the sage,
This dying virtue, this surviving shame,
Whose crime will bear an ever-during blame.
- 33 O what excuse can my invention make
When thou shalt charge me with so black a deed !
Will not my tongue be mute, my frail joints shake ?
Mine eyes forego their light, my false heart bleed ?
The guilt being great, the fear doth still exceed,
And extreme fear can neither fight nor fly,
But coward-like with trembling terror die.

48 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 34 Had Colatinus kill'd my son or fire,
Or lain in ambush to betray my life;
Or were he not my dear friend, this desire
Might have excuse to work upon his wife;
As in revenge or quital of such strife:
But as he is my kinsman, my dear friend,
The shame and fault finds no excuse nor end.
- 35 Shameful it is, if once the fact be known;
Hateful it is: there is no hate in loving—
I'll beg her love: but she is not her own;
The worst is but denial, and reproving.
My will is strong, past reason's weak removing.
Who fears a sentence or an old man's law,
Shall by a painted cloth be kept in awe.
- 36 Thus (graceless) holds he disputation,
'Tween frozen conscience, and hot burning will,
And with good thoughts makes dispensation,
Urging the worse sense for vantage still,
Which in a moment doth confound and kill
All pure effects, and doth so far proceed,
That what is vile, shews like a virtuous deed.
- 37 Quoth he, she took me kindly by the hand,
And gaz'd for tidings in my eager eyes,
Fearing some bad news from the warlike band
Where her beloved Colatinus lies.
O how her fear did make her colour rise?
First red as roses that on lawn we lay,
Then white as lawn the roses took away.
- 38 And now her hand in my hand being lock'd,
Forc'd it to tremble with her loyal fear:
Which struck her sad, and then it faster rock'd,
Until her husband's welfare she did hear;
Whereat she smiled with so sweet a cheer,
That had Narcissus seen her as she stood,
Self-love had never drown'd him in the flood.

TH

39 Why hun
All orate
Poor wr
Love thr
Affectio
And v
The c

40 Then ch
Respect
My hea
Sad pau
My part
Desir
Ther

41 As corn
Is almo
Away h
Full of
Both v
So c
Tha

42 Within
And in
That e
That
Unto a
But
Wh

43 And t
Who
Stuff
And a
Payin
By
Th

- 39 Why hunt I then for colour or excuses?
All orators are dumb when beauty pleads.
Poor wretches have remorse in poor abuses;
Love thrives not in the heart that shadows dreads.
Affection is my captain and he leads:
And when his gaudy banner is display'd,
The coward fights, and will not be dismay'd.
- 40 Then childish fear avaunt! debating die!
Respect and reason wait on wrinkled age!
My heart shall never countermand mine eye,
Sad pause and deep regard befits the sage,
My part is youth, and beats these from the stage.
Desire my pilot is, beauty my prize,
Then who fears sinking where such treasure lies.
- 41 As corn o'er-grown by weeds, so heedful fear
Is almost cloak'd by unresisted lust.
Away he steals with open listening ear,
Full of foul hope, and full of fond mistrust:
Both which as servitors to the unjust,
So cross him with their opposite persuasion,
That now he vows a league, and now invasion.
- 42 Within his thought her heavenly image sits,
And in the self-same seat sits Colatine,
That eye which looks on her, confounds his wits;
That eye which him beholds, as more divine
Unto a view so false will not incline:
But with a pure appeal seeks to the heart,
Which once corrupted, takes the worser part.
- 43 And therein heartens up his servile powers,
Who flattered by their leaders jocund show,
Stuff up his lust, as minutes fill up hours:
And as their captain, so their pride doth grow;
Paying more slavish tribute than they owe.
By reprobate desire thus madly led
The Roman Lord doth march to Lucrece' bed.

- 44 The locks between her chamber and his will,
Each one by him enforc'd, recites his ward;
But as they open they all rate his ill,
Which drives the creeping thief to some regard.
The threshold grates the door to have him heard:
Night-wandering weasles shriek to see him there,
They fright him, yet he still pursues his fear.
- 45 As each unwilling portal yields him way,
Thro' little vents and crannies of the place,
The wind wars with his torch to make him stay,
And blows the smoke of it into his face,
Extinguishing his conduct in this case;
But his hot heart, which fond desire doth scorch,
Puffs forth another wind that fires the torch.
- 46 And being lighted, by the light he spies
Lucretia's glove, wherein her needle sticks;
He takes it from the rushes where it lies,
And griping it, the needle his finger pricks;
As who shou'd say, this glove to wanton tricks
Is not inur'd, return again in haste,
Thou seest our mistress' ornaments are chaste.
- 47 But all these poor forbiddings could not stay him,
He in the worst sense construes their denial;
The doors, the wind, the glove that did delay him,
He takes for accidental things of trial;
Or as those bars which stop the hourly dial,
Which with a lingering stay his course doth let,
'Til every minute pays the hour his debt.
- 48 So, so, quoth he, these lets attend the time
Like little frosts that sometime threat the spring,
To add a more rejoicing to the prime,
And give the sneaped birds more cause to sing;
Pain pays the income of each precious thing.
Hugb rocks, high winds, strong pirates, shelvcs and fane
The merchant fears, ere rich at home he lands.

49 Now
That
Whic
Hath
So fro
Th
As

50 But in
Havin
That
And t
Even
The
Ho

51 Then
My w
Thou
Black
Again
The
Cov

52 This f
And v
The d
Thus
Who
But
Lies

53 Into t
And g
The c
Rollin
By the
Wh
To

THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

51

- 49 Now is he come unto the chamber door,
That shuts him from the heaven of his thought,
Which with a yielding latch, and with no more,
Hath bar'd him from the blessed thing he sought.
So from himself impiety hath wrought,
That for his prey to pray he doth begin,
As if the heavens should countenance his sin!
- 50 But in the midst of his unfruitful prayer,
Having solicited th' eternal power,
That his foul thoughts might compass his fair Fair,
And they would stand auspicious to the hour,
Even there he starts, quoth he, I must deslower!
The powers to whom I pray, abhor this fact,
How can they then assist me in the act?
- 51 Then love and fortune be my gods, my guide,
My will is back'd with resolution;
Thoughts are but dreams 'till their effects be tried.
Black sin is clear'd with absolution,
Against love's fire, fear's frost hath dissolution.
The eye of heaven is out, and misty night
Covers the shame that follows sweet delight.
- 52 This said, his guilty hand pluckt up the latch,
And with his knee the door he opens wide,
The dove sleeps fast that this night-owl will catch,
Thus treason works e'er traitors be espied:
Who sees the lurking serpent steps aside;
But she, sound sleeping, fearing no such thing,
Lies at the mercy of his mortal sting.
- 53 Into the chamber wickedly he stalks,
And gazeth on her yet untainted bed:
The curtains being close, about he walks,
Rolling his greedy eye-balls in his head,
By their high treason is his heart misled:
Which gives the watch-word to his hand too soon,
To draw the cloud that hides the silver moon:

52 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 54 Look as the fair and fiery pointed sun,
Rushing from forth a cloud, bereaves our sight :
Even so the curtain drawn, his eyes begun
To wink, being blinded, with a greater light.
Whether it is that she reflects so bright
That dazzleth them, or else some shame suppos'd,
But blind they are, and keep themselves inclos'd.
- 55 O had they in that darksome prison died,
Then had they seen the period of their ill ;
Then Colatine again by Lucrece side,
In his clear bed might have repos'd still ;
But they must ope, this blessed league to kill ;
And holy-thoughted Lucrece to their sight,
Must sell her joy, her life, her world's delight.
- 56 Her lilly hand, her rosy cheeks lies under,
Cozening the pillow of a lawful kifs ;
Who therefore angry seems to part in sunder,
Swelling on either side to want his blifs :
Between whose hills her head entomb'd is.
Where like a virtuous monument she lies,
To be admir'd of rude unhallowed eyes.
- 57 Without the bed her other fair hand was,
On the green coverlet, whose perfect white
Shew'd like an April dazie on the grass,
With pearly sweat, resembling dew of night.
Her eyes like Marigolds had sheath'd their light,
And canopied in darkness sweetly lay,
'Til they might open to adorn the day.
- 58 Her hair like golden threads plaid with her breath,
O modest wantons, wanton modesty !
Showing life's triumph in the map of death,
And death's dim look in life's mortality.
Each in her sleep themselves so beautifie,
As if between them twain there was no strife,
But that life liv'd in death, and death in life.

T
39 Her b
A pai
Save
And h
Thes
Wh
Fro
60 What
What
What
And i
With
He
He
61 As th
Sharp
So o
His ra
Slack
His
Unt
62 And
Obdur
In blo
Nor c
Swell
And
Giv
63 His d
His ey
His ha
Smoak
On he
Wh
Lef

- 39 Her breasts like ivory globes circled with blue,
A pair of maiden worlds unconquered :
Save of their lord no bearing yoke they knew,
And him by oath they truly honoured.
These worlds in Tarquin new ambition bred;
Who like a foul usurper went about
From this fair throne to have the owner out.
- 60 What could he see, but mightily he noted?
What did he note, but strongly he desired?
What he beheld, on that he firmly doated,
And in his will his wilful eye he tired.
With more than admiration he admired.
Her azure veins, her alabaster skin,
Her coral lips, her snow-white dimpled chin.
- 61 As the grim lion fawneth o'er his prey,
Sharp hunger by the conquest satisfied:
So o'er this sleeping soul doth Tarquin stay,
His rage of lust by gazing qualified,
Slack'd, not suppress'd; for standing by her side,
His eye which late this mutiny restrains,
Unto a greater uproar tempts his veins.
- 62 And they like stragling slaves for pillage fighting,
Obdurate vassals, fell exploits effecting,
In bloody death and ravishment delighting,
Nor children's tears nor mother's groans respecting,
Swell in their pride the onset still expecting.
Anon his beating heart alarm striking,
Gives the hot charge, and bids them do their liking :
- 63 His drumming heart cheers up his burning eye,
His eye commends the leading to his hand:
His hand as proud of such a dignity,
Smoaking with pride, march'd on to make his stand
On her bare breasts, the heart of all her land,
Whose ranks of blue veins as his hands did scale,
Left their round turrets destitute and pale.

34 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 64 They mustering to the quiet cabinet,
Where their dear governess and lady lies,
Do tell her she is dreadfully beset,
And fright her with confusion of their cries :
She much amaz'd, breaks ope her lock'd-up eyes ;
Who peeping forth this tumult to behold,
Are by his flaming torch dimm'd and controll'd.
- 65 Imagine her as one in dead of night,
From forth dull sleep by dreadful fancy waking,
That thinks she hath beheld some ghastly sprite,
Whose grim aspect sets every joint a shaking,
What terror 'tis : but she in worser taking,
From sleep disturbed, heedfully doth view
The sight which makes supposed terror rue.
- 66 Wrapt and confounded in a thousand fears,
Like to a new-kill'd bird she trembling lies :
She dares not look, yet winking there appear
Quick shifting anticks ugly in her eyes,
Such shadows are the weak brain's forgeries ;
Who angry that the eyes flee from their lights,
In darkness daunts them with more dreadful sights.
- 67 His hand that yet remains upon her breast,
(Rude ram to batter such an ivory wall :)
May feel her heart (poor citizen) distressed,
Wounding itself to death, rise up and fall :
Beating her bulk, that his hand shakes withal.
This moves in him more rage, and lesser pity,
To make the breach, and enter this sweet city.
- 68 First like a trumpet doth his tongue begin
To sound a parly to his heartless foe,
Who o'er the white sheet peers her whiter chin,
The reason of this rash alarm to know,
Which he by dumb demeanor seeks to show :
But she with vehement prayers urgeth still,
Under what colour he commits this ill.

69 Thus
That e
And th
Shall p
Under
Thy
For

70 Thus
Thy b
Where
My w
Which
But
By

71 I see
I know
I thin
All th
But v
On
An

72 I hav
What
But
Or st
I kno
Re
Ye

73 This
Whic
Cou
Who
So u
H
W

- 69 Thus he replies : The colour in thy face,
That even for anger makes the lilly pale,
And the red-rose-blush at her own disgrace,
Shall plead for me, and tell my loving tale,
Under that colour am I come to scale
Thy never conquer'd fort, the fault is thine,
For those thine eyes betray thee unto mine.
- 70 Thus I forestall thee, if thou mean to chide :
Thy beauty hath ensnar'd thee to this night,
Where thou with patience must my will abide ;
My will, that marks thee for my earth's delight,
Which I to conquer fought with all my might.
But as reproof and reason beat it dead,
By thy bright beauty it was newly bred.
- 71 I see what crosses my attempts will bring ;
I know what thorns the growing rose defends ;
I think the honey guarded with a sting.
All this beforehand counsel comprehends ;
But will is deaf, and hears no heedful friends.
Only he hath an eye to gaze on beauty,
And doats on what he looks, 'gainst law or duty.
- 72 I have debated even in my soul,
What wrong, what shame, what sorrow I shall breed ;
But nothing can affection's course controul,
Or stop the headlong fury of his speed.
I know repentant tears ensue the deed.
Reproach, disdain, and deadly enmity,
Yet strive I to embrace mine infamy.
- 73 This said, he shakes aloft his Roman blade,
Which like a faulcon tow'ring in the skies,
Coucheth the fowl below with his wing's shade,
Whose crook-beak threatens, if he mount he dies.
So under the insulting faulchion lies
Harmless Lucretia, marking what he tells,
With trembling fear, as fowl hear faulcon's bells.

- 74 Lucrece, quoth he, this night I must enjoy thee;
 If thou deny, then force must work my way:
 For in thy bed I purpose to destroy thee.
 That done, some worthless slave of thine I'll slay,
 To kill thine honour with thy life's decay:
 And in thy dead arms do I mean to place him,
 Swearing I slew him, seeing thee embrace him.
- 75 So thy surviving husband shall remain,
 The scornful mark of every open eye,
 Thy kinsmen hang their heads at this disdain,
 Thy issue blur'd with nameless bastardy:
 And thou the author of their obloquy,
 Shall have thy trespass cited up in rhimes,
 And sung by children in succeeding times.
- 76 But if thou yield, I rest thy secret friend,
 The fault unknown is as a thought unacted,
 A little harm done to a great good end,
 For lawful policy remains enacted.
 The poisonous simple sometimes is compacted
 In purest compounds; being so applied,
 His venom in effect is purified.
- 77 Then for thy husband and thy children's sake,
 Tender my suit, bequeath not to their lot
 The shame that from them no device can take,
 The blemish that will never be forgot:
 Worse than a slavish wipe, or birth-hours blot:
 For marks described in men's nativity,
 Are nature's faults, not their own infamy.
- 78 Here with a cockatrice dead killing eye,
 He roused up himself, and makes a pause;
 While she the picture of pure piety,
 Like a white hind beneath the Gripe's sharp claws,
 Pleads in a wilderness where are no laws,
 To the rough beast, that knows no gentle right,
 Nor ought obeys but his foul appetite.

- 79 But w
 In his d
 From
 Which
 Hind'r
 So b
 And
- 80 Yet fo
 While
 Her s
 A swa
 His e
 No
 Tea
- 81 Her p
 In the
 Her r
 Whic
 She p
 An
 Th
- 82 She o
 By k
 By h
 By h
 By h
 T
 A
- 83 Quo
 Wit
 Mu
 Ma
 End
 H
 T

- 79 But when a black-fac'd cloud the world doth threat,
In his dim mist th' aspiring mountain hiding,
From earth's dark womb some gentle gust doth get,
Which blow these pitchy vapours from their biding,
Hind'ring their present fall by this dividing.
So his unhallowed haste her words delays,
And moody Pluto winks while Orpheus plays.
- 80 Yet foul night-waking cat he doth but dally,
While in his hold-fast foot the weak mouse panteth;
Her sad behaviour feeds his vulture folly;
A swallowing gulf that even in plenty wanteth:
His ear her prayer admits, but his heart granteth
No penetrable entrance to her plaining,
Tears harden lust, tho' marble wears with raining.
- 81 Her pity-pleading eyes are sadly fixed
In the remorseless wrinkles of his face:
Her modest eloquence with sighs is mixed,
Which to her oratory adds more grace.
She puts the period often from his place,
And midst the sentence so her accent breaks,
That twice she doth begin ere once she speaks.
- 82 She conjures him by high almighty Jove,
By knighthood, gentry, and sweet friendship's oath,
By her untimely tears, her husband's love,
By holy humane law, and common troth,
By heaven and earth, and all the powers of both,
That to his borrow'd bed he may retire,
And stoop to honour not to foul desire.
- 83 Quoth she, reward not hospitality
With such black payment as thou hast pretended;
Mud not the fountain that gave drink to thee,
Marr not the thing that cannot be amended:
End thy ill aim, before thy shoot be ended.
He is no woodman that doth bend his bow
To strike a poor unseasonable doe.

58 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 34 My husband is thy friend, for his sake spare me,
Thyself art mighty, for thy own sake leave me:
Myself a weakling, do not then ensnare me:
Thou look'st not like deceit, do not deceive me.
My sighs like whirlwinds labour hence to heave thee,
If ever man was mov'd with woman's moans,
Be moved with my tears, my sighs, my groans.
- 35 All which together like a troubled ocean,
Beat at thy rocky, and wreck-threatening heart,
To soften it with their continual motion:
For stones dissolv'd, to water do convert.
Or if no harder than a stone thou art,
Melt at my tears and be compassionate,
Soft pity enters at an iron gate.
- 36 In Tarquin's likeness I did entertain thee,
Hast thou put on his shape to do him shame!
To all the host of heaven I complain me,
Thou wrong'st his honour, wound'st his princely name,
Thou art not what thou seem'st; and if the same,
Thou seem'st not what thou art, a God, a King;
For Kings like Gods should govern every thing.
- 37 How will thy shame be seeded in thine age,
When thus thy vices bud before thy spring?
If in thy hope thou dar'st do such outrage,
What dar'st thou not when once thou art a King?
O be remembered no outrageous thing
From vassal actors can be wipt away
Then King's misdeeds cannot be hid in clay.
- 38 This deed shall make thee only lov'd for fear,
But happy monarchs still are fear'd for love:
With foul offenders thou perforce must bear,
When they in thee the like offences prove:
If but for fear of this, they will remove.
For princes are the glass, the school, the book,
Where subjects eyes do learn, do read, do look.

T
89 And
Must
Wilt
Auth
To p
Th
An
90 Haft
From
Draw
For i
Thy
W
He
91 Thin
To v
Men
Thei
This
O
Th
92 To t
Not t
I sue
Let h
His t
An
Th
93 Have
Turn
Small
And
The
T
Ad

- 89 And wilt thou be the school where lust shall learn?
Must he in thee read lectures of such shame?
Wilt thou be glass wherein it shall discern
Authority for sin, warrant for blame?
To privilege dishonour in thy name,
Thou back'st reproach against long living laud,
And mak'st fair reputation but a baud.
- 90 Hast thou commanded? by him that gave it thee,
From a pure heart command thy rebel will:
Draw nor thy sword to guard iniquity,
For it was lent thee all that brood to kill.
Thy princely office how can'st thou fulfill
When pattern'd by thy fault, foul sin may say,
He learn'd to sin, and thou didst teach the way?
- 91 Think but how vile a spectacle it were,
To view thy present trespass in another:
Men's faults do seldom to themselves appear,
Their own transgressions partially they smother;
This guilt would seem death-worthy in thy brother.
O how are they wrapt in with infamies,
That from their own misdeeds askance their eyes!
- 92 To thee, to thee, my heav'd up hands appeal,
Not to seducing lust's outrageous fire;
I sue for exil'd majesty's repeal,
Let him return, and flattering thoughts retire.
His true respect will prison false desire,
And wipe the dim mist from thy doating eyne,
That thou shalt see thy state, and pity mine.
- 93 Have done, quoth he, my uncontrolled tide
Turns not, but swells the higher by this let.
Small lights are soon blown out, huge fires abide,
And with the wind in greater fury fret:
The petty streams that pay a daily debt
To their salt sovereign with their fresh falls haste,
Add to his flow, but alter not the taste.

60 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 94 Thou art, (quoth she) a sea, a sovereign King,
And lo, there falls into thy boundless flood,
Black lust, dishonour, shame, misgoverning,
Who seek to stain the ocean of thy blood.
If all these petty ills shall change thy good,
Thy sea within a puddle womb is berfed,
And not the puddle in thy sea dispersed.
- 95 So shall these slaves be King, and thou their slave:
Thou nobly base, they basely dignified:
Thou their fair life, and they thy fouler grave:
Thou loathed in their shame, they in thy pride,
The lesser thing should not the greater hide.
The cedar stoops not to the base shrub's foot,
But low shrubs wither at the cedar's root.
- 96 So let thy thoughts low vassals to thy state.—
No more, quoth he, by heaven I will not hear thee:
Yield to my love, if not, enforced hate
Instead of love's coy touch shall rudely tear thee:
That done, despightfully I mean to bear thee
Unto the base bed of some rascal groom,
To be thy partner in this shameful doom,.
- 97 This said, he sets his foot upon the light,
For light and lust are deadly enemies;
Shame folded up in blind concealing night,
When most unseen, then most doth tyrannize.
The wolf hath seized his prey, the poor lamb cries,
'Til with her own white fleece her voice controll'd,
Intombs her outcry in her lips sweet fold.
- 98 For with the nightly linen that she wears,
He pens her piteous clamours in her head,
Cooling his hot face in the chastest tears,
That ever modest eyes with sorrow shed.
O that foul lust should stain so pure a bed!
The spots whereof could weeping purifie!
Her tears should drop on them perpetually.

T
99 But
And
This
This
This
Pu
An
100 Look
Unap
Mak
The
So fu
Hi
De
101 O de
Can
Drun
E'er
Whil
Ca
"T
102 And
With
Feeb
Like
The
Fo
TH
103 So fa
Who
For n
That
Besid
To
To

- 99 But she hath lost a dearer thing than life,
And he hath won what he would lose again :
This forced league doth force a further strife,
This momentary joy breeds months of pain,
This hot desire converts to cold disdain :
Pure chastity is rifled of her store,
And lust, the thief, far poorer than before.
- 100 Look at the full-fed hound or gorged hawk,
Unapt for tender smell or speedy flight,
Make slow pursuit, or altogether balk,
The prey wherein by nature they delight :
So surfeit-taking Tarquin fears this night ;
His taste delicious, in digestion sowing,
Devours his will, that lived by foul devouring.
- 101 O deeper sin than bottomless conceit
Can comprehend in still imagination !
Drunken desire must vomit his receipt,
E'er he can see his own abomination.
While lust is in his pride, no exclamation
Can curb his heat, or rein his rash desire,
'Til like a jade, self-will himself doth tire.
- 102 And then with lank and lean discolour'd cheek,
With heavy eye, knit brow, and strengthless pace,
Feeble desire all recreant, poor and meek,
Like to a bankrupt beggar wails his case :
The flesh being proud, desire doth fight with grace ;
For there it revels, and when that decays,
The guilty rebel for admission prays.
- 103 So fares it with this fault-full Lord of Rome,
Who this accomplishment so hotly chased :
For now against himself he sounds this doom,
That thro' the length of time he stands disgraced,
Besides, his soul's fair temple is defaced ;
To whose weak ruins muster troops of cares,
To ask the spotted princess how she fares.

- 104 She says, her subjects with foul insurrection
 Have batter'd down her consecrated wall,
 And by their mortal fault brought in subjection
 Her immortality, and made her thrall
 To living death and pain perpetual.
 Which in her prescience she controul'd still,
 But her foresight could not forestall their will,
- 105 Even in this thought thro' the dark night he stealthed
 A captive victor that hath lost in gain;
 Bearing away the wound that nothing healeth,
 The scar that will despite of cure remain:
 Leaving his spoil perplex'd in greater pain.
 She bears the load of lust he left behind,
 And he the burthen of a guilty mind.
- 106 He like a thievish dog creeps sadly thence,
 She like a wearied lamb lies panting there:
 He scolds and hates himself for his offence,
 She desperate, with her nails, her flesh doth tear.
 He faintly flies, sweating with guilty fear;
 She stays exclaiming on the direful night;
 He runs and chides his vanish'd loath'd delight.
- 107 He thence departs a heavy convertite;
 She there remains a hopeless cast-away:
 He in his speed looks for the morning light,
 She prays she never may behold the day,
 For day, quoth she, night-scapes doth open lay:
 And my true eyes have never practis'd how
 To cloak offences with a cunning brow.
- 108 They think not but that every eye can see
 The same disgrace which they themselves behold
 And therefore would they still in darkness lie,
 To have their unseen sin remain untold:
 For they their guilt with weeping will unfold,
 And grave, like water that doth eat in steel,
 Upon my cheeks what helpless shame I feel.

T
 109 Here s
 And bi
 She wa
 And bi
 Some p
 Fran
 Aga
 110 O com
 Dim re
 Black f
 Vast fir
 Blind r
 Grin
 With
 111 O hate
 Since v
 Muster
 Make
 Or if t
 His
 Kniv
 112 With r
 Let th
 The li
 E'er h
 And le
 Tha
 May
 113 Were
 The s
 Her tw
 Thro'
 So shor
 And
 As F

109 Here she exclaims against repose and rest,
And bids her eyes hereafter still be blind:
She wakes her heart by beating on her breast,
And bids it leap from thence where it may find
Some purer chest, to close so pure a mind.
Frantick with grief thus breathes she forth her spight,
Against the unseen secrecy of night.

110 O comfort-killing night, image of hell,
Dim register and notary of shame,
Black stage for tragedies and murders sell,
Vast sin-concealing chaos, nurse of blame,
Blind muffled bawd, dark harbour of defame!
Grim cave of death, whispering conspirator,
With close-tongued treason, and the ravisher!

111 O hateful, vaporous and foggy night,
Since thou art guilty of my curseless crime:
Must'ring thy mists to meet the eastern light,
Make war against proportion'd course of time:
Or if thou wilt permit the sun to climb
His wonted height, yet e'er he go to bed,
Knit poisonous clouds about his golden head,

112 With rotten damps ravish the morning air,
Let their exhal'd unwholesome breaths make sick
The life of purity, the supreme fair,
E'er he arrive his weary noon-tide prick,
And let thy misty vapours march so thick,
That in their smoaky ranks his smothered light
May set at noon and make perpetual night.

113 Were Tarquin night, as he is but night's child,
The silver-shining queen he would disdain,
Her twinkling handmaids too (by him desil'd)
Thro' night's black bosom should not peep again,
So should I have co-partners in my pain:
And fellowship in woe doth woe assuage,
As Palmers that make short their pilgrimage.

64 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 114 Where now ? have I no one to blush with me ?
To cross their arms and hang their heads with mine,
To mask their brows and hide their infamy,
But I alone, alone must sit and pine,
Seasoning the earth with showers of silver brine,
Mingling my talk with tears, my grief with groans,
Poor wasting monuments of lasting moans.
- 115 O night ! thou furnace of foul-reeking smoke,
Let not the jealous day behold that face
Which underneath thy black all-hiding cloak
Immodestly lies martyred with disgrace.
Keep still possession of thy gloomy place,
That all the faults which in thy reign are made,
May likewise be sepulchred in thy shade.
- 116 Make me not object to the tell-tale day ;
The light shall shew character'd in my brow,
The story of sweet chastity's decay,
The impious breach of holy wedlock's vow.
Yea, the illiterate that know not how
To cypher what is writ in learned books,
Will quote my loathsome trespass in my looks.
- 117 The nurse to still her child will tell my story,
And fright her crying babe with Tarquin's name :
The orator to deck his oratory,
Will couple my reproach to Tarquin's shame.
Feast-finding minstrels tuning my defame
Will tie the hearers to attend each line,
How Tarquin wronged me, I Colatine.
- 118 Let my good name, that senseless reputation,
For Colatine's dear love be kept unspotted :
If that be made a theme for disputation,
The branches of another root are rotted,
And undeserv'd reproach to him allotted,
That is as clear from this attain of mine,
As I, ere this, was pure to Colatine.

T
19 O unfe
O unfe
Repro
And T
How h
Alas
Whi
120 If Col
From r
My ho
Have r
But ro
In th
And
121 Yet am
Yet for
Coming
For it
Besides
And
Whe
122 Why sh
Or hate
Or toad
Or tyra
Or King
But n
That
123 The age
Is plagu
And fear
But like
And use
Havin
But to

- 19 O unseen shame! invisible disgrace!
 O unfelt sore! crest-wounding private scar!
 Reproach is stamp'd in Colatinus' face,
 And Tarquin's eye may read the mote afar,
 How he in peace is wounded, not in war.
 Alas! how many bear such shameful blows,
 Which not themselves, but he that gives them, knows?
- 20 If Colatine, thine honour lay in me,
 From me by strong assault it is bereft:
 My honey lost, and I a drone-like bee,
 Have no perfection of my summer left,
 But robb'd and ransack'd by injurious theft,
 In thy weak hive a wandring wasp hath crept,
 And suck'd the honey which thy chaste bee kept.
- 21 Yet am I guilty of thy honour's wreck,
 Yet for thy honour did I entertain him;
 Coming from thee, I could not put him back,
 For it had been dishonour to disdain him;
 Besides of weariness he did complain him:
 And talk'd of virtue, (O unlook'd-for evil,
 When virtue is prophan'd in such a devil!)
- 22 Why should the worm intrude the maiden bud?
 Or hateful cuckows hatch in sparrows nests?
 Or toads infect fair founts with venom mud?
 Or tyrant folly lurk in gentle breasts?
 Or Kings be breakers of their own behests?
 But no perfection is so absolute,
 That some iniquity doth not pollute.
- 23 The aged man that coffers up his gold,
 Is plagu'd with cramps, and gouts, and painful fits,
 And scarce hath eyes his treasure to behold,
 But like still pining Tantalus he sits,
 And useless bans the harvest of his wits,
 Having no other pleasure of his gain,
 But torment that it cannot cure his pain.

66 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 124 So then he hath it when he cannot use it,
And leaves it to be master'd by his young;
Who in their pride do presently abuse it:
Their father was too weak, and they too strong,
To hold their cursed, blessed fortune long.
The sweets we wish oft turn to loathed fours,
Even in the moment that we call them ours.
- 125 Unruly blasts wait on the tender spring,
Unwholesome weeds take root with precious flowers,
The adder hisseth where the sweet birds sing,
What virtue breeds, iniquity devours:
We have no good that we can say is ours:
But ill annexed opportunity,
Or kills his life, or else his quality.
- 126 O opportunity! thy guilt is great;
'Tis thou that execut'st the traitors treason;
Thou sets the wolf where he the lamb may get:
Whoever plots the sin, thou point'st the season;
'Tis thou that spurn'st at right, at law, at reason,
And in thy shady cell where none may spy her,
Sits sin to seize the souls that wander by her.
- 127 Thou mak'st the vestal violate her oath:
Thou blow'st the fire when temperance is thaw'd.
Thou smother'st honesty, thou murder'st troth,
Thou foul abetter, thou notorious baud;
Thou plant'st scandal, and displace'st laud.
Thou ravisher, thou traitor, thou false thief,
Thy honey turns to gall, thy joy to grief.
- 128 Thy secret pleasure turns to open shame,
Thy private feasting to a public fast:
Thy smothering titles to a ragged name;
Thy sugar'd tongue to bitter wormwood taste:
Thy violent vanities can never last.
How comes it then, vile opportunity
Being so bad, such numbers seek for thee?

T
129 When
And l
When
Or fr
Give
Th
But
130 The p
The o
Justic
Advic
Thou
Wr
Thy
131 When
A thou
They
He gra
As wel
My
Who
132 Guilty
Guilty
Guilty
Guilty
An acc
To a
From
133 Mishap
Swift i
Eater o
Base wa
Thou n
O he
Be gu

- 129 When wilt thou be the humble suppliant's friend,
 And bring him where his suit may be obtained?
 When wilt thou sort an hour great strifes to end?
 Or free that soul which wretchedness hath chained?
 Give physick to the sick, ease to the pained?
 The poor, lame, blind, halt, creep, cry out for thee?
 But they ne'er meet with opportunity.
- 130 The patient dies while the physician sleeps;
 The orphan pines while the oppressor feeds;
 Justice is feasting while the widow weeps:
 Advice is sporting while infection breeds,
 Thou grant'st no time for charitable deeds:
 Wrath, envy, treason, rape, and murder rages,
 Thy heinous hours wait on them as their pages.
- 131 When truth and virtue have to do with thee,
 A thousand crosses keep them from thy aid;
 They buy thy help, but sin ne'er gives a fee
 He gratis comes, and thou art well apaid,
 As well to hear, as grant what he hath said,
 My Colatine would else have come to me:
 When Tarquin did, but he was stay'd by thee.
- 132 Guilty thou art of murder and of theft,
 Guilty of perjury and subornation,
 Guilty of treason, forgery, and shift,
 Guilty of incest, that abomination,
 An accessory by thine inclination
 To all sins past, and all that are to come,
 From the creation to the general doom.
- 133 Mishapen time, copesmate of ugly night,
 Swift subtle post, carrier of grisly care,
 Eater of youth, false slave to false delight,
 Base watch of woes, sin's pack-horse, virtue's snare,
 Thou nurdest all, and murder'st all that are:
 O hear me then, injurious shifting time,
 Be guilty of my death, since of my crime.

86 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 134 Why hath thy servant opportunity
Betray'd the hours thou gav'st me to repose?
Cancel'd my fortunes and enchained me
To endless date of never-ending woes?
Time's office is to find the hate of foes,
To eat up error by opinion bred,
Not spend the dowry of a lawful bed.
- 135 Time's glory is to calm contending Kings,
To unmask falshood, and bring truth to light,
To stamp the seal of time in aged things,
To wake the morn, and centinel the night,
To wrong the wronger 'til he render right,
To ruinate proud buildings with thy hours
And smear with dust their glittering golden tow'rs.
- 136 To fill with worm-holes stately monuments,
To feed oblivion with decay of things,
To blot old books, and alter their contents,
To pluck the quills from ancient ravens wings.
To dry the old oak's sap, and cherish springs,
To spoil antiquities of hammered steel,
And turn the giddy round of fortune's wheel.
- 137 To shew the beldame, daughters of her daughter,
To make the child a man, the man a child,
To slay the tyger that doth live by slaughter,
To tame the unicorn and lion wild,
To mock the subtle in themselves beguil'd;
To chear the ploughman with increaseful crops,
And waste huge stones with little water drops.
- 138 Why work'st thou mischief in thy pilgrimage,
Unless thou could'st return to make amends?
One poor retiring minute in an age,
Would purchase thee a thousand thousand friends,
Lending him wit, that to bad debtors lends:
O this dread night, wouldst thou one hour come but
I could prevent this storm, and shun this wreck.

T
139 Thou
With
Devis
To ma
Let gh
And
Shap
140 Distur
Afflic
Let th
To ma
Stone
And
Wil
141 Let hi
Let hi
Let hi
Let hi
Let hi
And
Dis
142 Let h
And n
Let hi
In tim
His ti
And
Ha
143 O tim
Teach
At his
Himse
Such
For
As

- 139 Thou ceaseless lackey to eternity,
With some mischance cross Tarquin in this flight,
Devise extremes beyond extremity
To make him curse this cursed crimeful night :
Let ghastly shadows his lewd eyes affright,
And the dire thought of his committed evil,
Shape every bush a hideous shapeless Devil.
- 140 Disturb his hours of rest with restless trances,
Afflict him in his bed with bedrid groans;
Let there bechance him pitiful mischances;
To make him moan, but pity not his moans :
Stone him with hardened hearts harder than stones,
And let mild women to him loose their mildness,
Wilder to him than tigers in their wildness,
- 141 Let him have time to tear his curled hair,
Let him have time against himself to rave,
Let him have time of times help to despair,
Let him have time to live a loathed slave.
Let him have time a beggar's orts to crave;
And time to see one that by alms doth live,
Disdain to him disdained scraps to give.
- 142 Let him have time to see his friends his foes,
And merry fools to mock at him resort :
Let him have time to mark how slow time goes
In time of sorrow, and how swift and short
His time of folly and his time of sport :
And ever let his unrecalling time,
Have time to wail th' abusing of his time.
- 143 O time, thou tutor both to good and bad,
Teach me to curse him that thou taught'st this ill,
At his own shadow let the thief run mad,
Himself, himself seek every hour to kill,
Such wretched hands such wretched blood should spill.
For who so base would such an office have,
As slanderous death's-man to so base a slave ?

- 144 The baser is he, coming from a King,
 To shame his hope with deeds degenerate,
 The mightier man, the mightier is the thing
 That makes him honour'd, or begets him hate;
 For greatest scandal waits on greatest state.
 The moon being clouded presently is mist,
 But little stars may hide them when they list.
- 145 The crow may bathe his coal black wings in mire,
 And unperceiv'd fly with the filth away,
 But if the like the snow-white swan desire,
 The stain upon the silver down will stay.
 Poor grooms are sightless night, Kings glorious day,
 Gnats are unnoted wherefoe'er they fly,
 But eagles gaz'd upon with every eye.
- 146 Our idle words, servants to shallow fools,
 Unprofitable sounds, weak arbitrators,
 Busy ourselves in skill-contending schools,
 Debate where leisure serves with dull debators:
 To trembling clients be your mediators:
 For me I force not argument a straw,
 Since that my case is past the help of law.
- 147 In vain I rail at opportunity,
 At time, at Tarquin, and unsearchful night:
 In vain I cavil with mine infamy,
 In vain I spurn at my confirm'd despite:
 This helpless smother of words doth me no right;
 The remedy indeed to do me good,
 Is to let forth my foul defiled blood.
- 148 Poor hand, why quiverest thou at this decree?
 Honour thyself to rid me of this shame
 For if I die, my honour lives in thee,
 But if I live, thou liv'st in my defame;
 Since thou could'st not defend thy loyal dame,
 And wast afraid to scratch her wicked foe,
 Kill both thyself and her for yielding so.

149 Thi
 To
 But
 To
 Wh
 A
 O

150 In va
 Som
 I fea
 Yet
 But
 So
 Of

151 O tha
 And t
 To c
 A ba
 A dyi
 Po
 To

152 Well,
 The f
 I will
 To fa
 This b
 He
 Tha

153 Nor sh
 Nor la
 But th
 Basely
 For m
 And
 'Til

- 149 This said, from her betumbl'd couch she starts,
To find some desperate instrument of death,
But this no slaughter-house, no tool imparts,]
To make more vent for passage of her breath,
Which thronging through her lips so vanisheth
As smoak from *Ætna*, that in air consumes,
Or that which from discharged cannon fumes.
- 150 In vain (quoth she) I live, and seek in vain
Some happy mean to end a hapless life :
I fear'd by *Tarquin's* faulchion to be slain,
Yet for the self-same purpose seek a knife,
But when I fear'd, I was a loyal wife;
So am I now ; O no, that cannot be,
Of that true type hath *Tarquin* rifled me.
- 151 O that is gone, for which I sought to live,
And therefore now I need not fear to die,
To clear this spot by death (at least) I give
A badge of fame to slander's livery,
A dying life to living infamy,
Poor helpless help the treasure stol'n away,
To burn the guiltless casket where it lay.
- 152 Well, well, dear *Colatine*, thou shalt not know
The stained taste of violated troth :
I will not wrong thy true affection so,
To flatter thee with an infringed oath :
This bastard grass shall never come to growth :
He shall not boast who did thy stock pollute,
That thou art doating father of his fruit..
- 153 Nor shall he smile at thee in secret thought,
Nor laugh with his companions at thy state,
But thou shalt know thy interest was not bought
Basely with gold, but stol'n from forth thy gate :
For me I am the mistress of my fate,
And with my trespass never will dispence,
'Til life to death acquit my forc'd offence.

- 154 I will not poison thee with my attaint,
 Nor fold my fault in cleanly coined excuses,
 My fable ground with sin I will not paint,
 To hide the truth of this false night's abuses :
 My tongue shall utter all ; mine eyes like sluices,
 As from a mountain spring that feeds a dale,
 Shall gush pure streams to purge my impure tale.
- 155 By this lamenting Philomel had ended
 The well-tun'd warble of her nightly sorrow,
 And solemn night with slow, sad, gait descended
 To ugly hell, when lo the blushing morrow
 Lends light to all fair eyes that light would borrow,
 But cloudy Lucrece shames herself to see,
 And therefore still in night would cloister'd be.
- 156 Revealing day through ev'ry cranny spies,
 And seems to point her out where she sits weeping,
 To whom she sobbing speaks, O eye of eyes,
 Why pry'st thou thro' my window ? leave thy peeping,
 Mock with thy tickling beams, eyes that are sleeping,
 Brand not my forehead with thy piercing light,
 For day hath nought to do what's done by night.
- 157 Thus cavils she with every thing she sees,
 True grief is fond and testy as a child,
 Who way-ward once, his mood with nought agrees,
 Old woes, not infant sorrows bear them mild ;
 Continuance tames the one, the other wild,
 Like an unpracticed swimmer plunging still,
 With too much labour drowns for want of skill.
- 158 So she deep drenched in a sea of care,
 Holds disputation with each thing she views,
 And to herself all sorrow doth compare,
 No object but her passions strength renews,
 And as one shifts, another straight ensues,
 Sometimes her grief is dumb and hath no words,
 Sometime 'tis mad, and too much talk affords.

- 159 The li
 Make
 For m
 Sad so
 Grief
 Tru
 Wh
- 160 'Tis d
 He ten
 To see
 Great
 Deep v
 Whic
 Grie
- 161 Ye mo
 Within
 And in
 My res
 A woef
 Relie
 Distre
- 162 Come P
 Make th
 As the
 So I at
 And wit
 For b
 While
- 163 And whi
 To keep
 To imita
 Will fix
 Who, if
 These
 Shall t

- 159 The little birds that tune their morning's joy,
Make her moans mad with their sweet melody,
For mirth doth search the bottom of annoy,
Sad souls are slain in merry company,
Grief best is pleas'd with grief's society:
True sorrow then is feelingly suffic'd,
When with like semblance it is sympathiz'd.
- 160 'Tis double death to drown in ken of shore,
He ten times pines, that pines beholding food,
To see the salve doth make the wound ake more,
Great grief grieves most at that would do it good;
Deep woes roll forward like a gentle flood,
Which being stopt, the bounding banks o'erflows,
Grief dallied with, nor law nor limit knows.
- 161 Ye mocking birds (quoth she) your tunes intomb,
Within your hollow swelling feather'd breasts,
And in my hearing be you ever dumb,
My restless discord loves no stops nor rests;
A woeful hostess brooks not merry guests:
Relish your nimble notes to pleasing ears,
Distress likes dumps when time is kept with tears.
- 162 Come Philomel, that sing'st of ravishment,
Make thy sad grove in my dishevel'd hair:
As the damp earth weeps at thy languishment;
So I at each sad strain will strain a tear,
And with deep groans the Diapason bear:
For burthen-wise I'll hum on Tarquin still,
While thou on Tereus discants better skill.
- 163 And whiles against a thorn thou bear'st thy part,
To keep thy sharp woes waking, wretched I
To imitate thee well, against my heart
Will fix a sharp knife, to affright mine eye;
Who, if it wink, shall thereon fall and die.
These means as frets upon an instrument,
Shall turn our heart-strings to true languishment.

74 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 164 And for poor bird, thou sing'st not in the day,
As shaming any eye should thee behold,
Some dark deep desert seated from the way,
That knows nor parching heat, nor freezing cold;
Will we find out; and there we will unfold
To creatures stern, sad tunes to change their kinds,
Since men prove beasts, let beasts bear gentle minds.
- 165 As the poor frightened deer that stands at gaze,
Wildly determining which way to fly,
Or one incompass'd with a winding maze,
That cannot thread the way out readily:
So with herself is she in mutiny,
To live or die which of the twain were better,
When life is sham'd and death reproaches debtor.
- 166 To kill myself, quoth she, alack what were it,
But with my body my poor soul's pollution?
They that loose half with greater patience bear it,
Than they whose whole is swallowed in confusion.
That mother tries a merciless conclusion,
Who having two sweet babes, when death takes one,
Will slay the other, and be nurse to none.
- 167 My body or my soul, which was the dearer?
When the one pure, the other made divine;
Whose love of either to myself was nearer?
When both were kept for heaven and Colatine:
Ah me, the bark peel'd from the lofty pine,
His leaves will wither, and his sap decay,
So must my soul, her bark being peel'd away.
- 168 Her house is sack'd, her quiet interrupted,
Her mansion batter'd by the enemy,
Her sacred temple spotted, spoil'd corrupted,
Grossly ingirt with daring infamy.
Then let it not be call'd impiety
If in this blemish'd part I make some hole,
Thro' which I may convey this troubled soul.

T
169 Yet
Have
That
Reve
My s
W
An
170 My h
That
'Tish
The
So of
For
My
171 Dear
What
My re
By wh
How
My
And
172 This
My for
My re
Mine
My sh
And
To
173 Then
How v
My ble
My li
Faint
Yie
Tho

- 169 Yet die I will not 'til my Colatine
Have heard the cause of my untimely death,
That he may vow in that sad hour of mine,
Revenge on him that made me stop my breath;
My stained blood to Tarquin I'll bequeath,
Which by him tainted, shall for him be spent
And as his due, writ in my testament.
- 170 My honour I'll bequeath unto the knife,
That wounds my body so dishonoured:
'Tis honour to deprive dishonoured life,
The one will live, the other being dead;
So of shame's ashes shall my fame be bred:
For in my death I murder shameful scorn,
My shame so dead, my honour is new-born.
- 171 Dear Lord of that dear jewel I have lost,
What legacy shall I bequeath to thee?
My resolution, love, shall be thy boast,
By whose example thou reveng'd may'st be:
How Tarquin must be us'd, read it in me:
Myself thy friend will kill myself thy foe,
And for my sake serve thou false Tarquin so.
- 172 This brief abridgment of my will I make,
My soul and body to the skies and ground,
My resolution (husband) do you take,
Mine honour be the knife's that makes my wound,
My shame be his that did my fame confound:
And all my fame that lives disburied be
To those that live and think no shame of me.
- 173 Then Colatine shall oversee this will,
How was I overseen that thou shalt see it?
My blood shall wash the slander of mine ill;
My life's foul deed my life's fair end shall free it?
Faint not faint heart, but stoutly say, so be it.
Yield to my hand, and it shall conquer thee,
Thou dead, that die, and both shall victors be.

76 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 174 This plot of death when sadly she had laid,
And wip'd the brinish pearl from her bright eyes,
With untun'd tongue she hoarsely call'd her maid,
Whose swift obedience to her mistress hies,
For fleet-wing'd duty with thought's feathers flies;
Poor Lucrece cheeks unto her maid seem so;
As winter meads when sun doth melt their snow.
- 175 Her mistress she doth give demure good morrow,
With soft slow tongue, true marks of modesty,
And soars a sad look to her lady's sorrow,
(For why her face wore sorrow's livery)
But durst not ask of her audaciously,
Why her two suns were cloud-eclipsed so,
Nor why her fair cheeks over-wash'd with woe.
- 176 But as the earth doth weep, the sun being set,
Each flower moistened like a melting eye:
Even so the maid with swelling drops gan wet
Her circled eyne, enforc'd by sympathy
Of those fair suns set in her mistress's sky,
Who in a salt-wav'd ocean quench their light,
Which makes the maid weep like the dewy night.
- 177 A pretty while these pretty creatures stand,
Like ivory conduits coral cisterns filling:
One justly weeps, the other takes in hand:
No cause, but company of her drops spilling,
Their gentle sex to weep are often willing,
Grieving themselves to guess at others' smarts,
And then they drown their eyes, or break their heart.
- 178 For men have marble, women waxen minds,
And therefore are they form'd as marble will:
The weak oppress'd, th' impression of strange kinds,
Is formed in them by force, by fraud or skill.
Then call them not the authors of their ill,
No more than wax shall be accounted evil,
Wherein is stamp'd the semblance of a devil.

179 The
Lay
In r
Cav
Th
T
P

180 No
But
Not
Is w
Poc
V
M

181 The
Aff
Of
By
Suc
T
A

182 By
To
My
The
If t
K
I

183 But
'Til
Ma
The
Ye
M
A

- 179 Their smoothness like a Champagne plain,
Lays open all the little worms that creep,
In men, as a rough grown grove remain
Cave-keeping evils that obscurely sleep,
Thro' chrystal walls each little mote will peep:
Tho' men can cover crimes with bold stern looks,
Poor women's faces are their own faults books.
- 180 No one inveighs against the withered flower,
But chides rough winter that the flower hath kill'd,
Not that devour'd, but that which doth devour,
Is worthy blame; O let it not be held
Poor women's faults, that they are so fullfil'd
With men's abuses, those proud lords to blame,
Make weak made women tenants to their shame.
- 181 The president whereof in Lucrece view,
Assail'd by night with circumstances strong
Of present death and shame that might ensue,
By that her death to do her husband wrong:
Such danger to resistance did belong,
The dying fear thro' all her body spread,
And who cannot abuse a body dead.
- 182 By this mild patience bid fair Lucrece speak,
To the poor counterfeit of her complaining:
My girl, quoth she, on what occasion break
Those tears from thee, that down thy cheeks are raining?
If thou dost weep for grief of my sustaining,
Know gentle wench, it small avails my mood,
If tears could help, mine own would do me good.
- 183 But tell me girl, when went (and there she staid
'Til after a deep groan) Tarquin from hence?
Madam e'er I was up (repli'd the maid)
The more to blame my sluggard negligence;
Yet with the fault I thus far can dispense,
Myself was stirring e'er the break of day,
And e'er I rose was Tarquin gone away.

78 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 184 But Lady, if your maid may be so bold,
She would request to know your heaviness.
O peace (quoth Lucrece) if it should be told,
The repetition cannot make it less:
For more it is than I can well express,
And that deep torture may be call'd a hell,
When more is felt than one hath power to tell.
- 185 Go, get me hither paper, ink, and pen,
Yet save that labour for I have them here,
(What should I say) one of my husband's men,
Bid thou be ready by and by to bear
A letter to my Lord, my love, my dear;
Bid him with speed prepare to carry it,
The cause craves haste, and it will soon be writ.
- 186 Her maid is gone, and she prepares to write,
First hovering o'er the paper with her quill,
Conceit and grief an eager combat fight,
What wit sets down is blotted still with will,
This is too curious good, this blunt and ill,
Much like a press of people at a door,
Throng her inventions which shall go before.
- 187 At last she thus begins: thou worthy Lord
Of that unworthy wife that greeteth thee,
Health to thy person, next vouchsafe t'afford
(If ever, love, thy Lucrece thou wilt see)
Some present speed to come and visit me:
So I commend me from our house in grief,
My woes are tedious, tho' my words are brief.
- 188 Here folds she up the tenor of her woe,
Her certain sorrow writ uncertainly,
By this short schedule Colatine may know
Her grief, but not her griefs true quality,
She dares not thereof make discovery,
Lest he should hold it her own gross abuse,
E'er she with blood had stain'd her stain'd excuse.

- 189 Beside
She h
When
Of h
From
To
Wi
- 190 To se
For t
The
When
'Tis
De
An
- 191 Her
At A
The
Char
As la
Sp
Ex
- 192 The
And
Rece
And
But
Im
Fo
- 193 Whe
Of s
Such
To t
Prom
E
Pa

- 189 Besides the life and feeling of her passion
 She hoards to spend, when he is by to hear her,
 When sighs and groans, and tears may grace the fashion
 Of her disgrace, the better so to clear her
 From that suspicion which the world might bear her.
 To shun this blot she would not blot the letter
 With words, 'til action might become them better.
- 190 To see sad sights moves more than hear them told:
 For then the eye interprets to the ear
 The heavy motion that it doth behold:
 When every part a part of woe doth bear,
 'Tis but a part of sorrow that we hear.
 Deep sounds make lesser noise than shallow fords,
 And sorrow ebbs being blown with wind of words.
- 191 Her letter now is sealed, and on it writ,
 At Ardea to my Lord with more than haste:
 The post attends, and she delivers it,
 Charging the four-fac'd groom to hie as fast
 As lagging souls before the northern blast.
 Speed, more than speed, but dull and slow she deems,
 Extremity still urgeth such extremes.
- 192 The homely villain curtsies to her low,
 And blushing on her with a stedfast eye
 Receives the scroll without or yea or no,
 And forth with bashful innocence doth fly:
 But they whose guilt within their bosoms lie,
 Imagine every eye beholds their blame:
 For Lucrece thought he blush'd to see her shame.
- 193 When silly groom (God wot) it was defect
 Of spirit, life, and bold audacity,
 Such harmless creatures have a true respect
 To talk in deeds, while other faucily
 Promise more speed, but do it leisurely.
 Even so this pattern of the worn-out age,
 Pawn'd honest looks, but laid no words to gage.

80 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 194 His kindled duty kindled her mistrust,
That two red fires in both their faces blazed.
She thought he blush'd, as knowing Tarquin's lust,
And blushing with him, wistly on him gazed,
Her earnest eye did make him more amazed:
The more she saw the blood his cheeks replenish,
The more she thought he spied in her some blemish.
- 195 But long she thinks 'til he return again,
And yet the duteous vassal scarce is gone,
The weary time she cannot entertain,
For now 'tis stale to sigh, to weep and groan,
So woe hath wearied woe, moan tired moan,
That she her plaints a little while doth stay,
Pausing for means to mourn some newer way.
- 196 At last she calls to mind where hangs a piece
Of skilful painting made for Priam's Troy,
Before the which is drawn the power of Greece,
For Helen's rape the city to destroy,
Threatning cloud-kissing Ilion with annoy;
Which the conceited painter drew so proud,
As heaven (it seem'd) to kiss the turrets bow'd.
- 197 A thousand lamentable objects there
In scorn of nature, art gave lifeless life:
Many a dire drop seem'd a weeping tear,
Shed for the slaughter'd husband by a wife.
The red blood reek'd to shew the painter's strife,
And dying eyes gleamed forth their ashy lights,
Like dying coals burnt out in tedious nights.
- 198 There might you see the labouring pioneer
Begrin'd with sweat, and smeared all with dust;
And from the towers of Troy there would appear
The very eyes of men through loop-holes thrust;
Gazing upon the Greeks with little lust:
Such sweet observance in this work was had,
That one might see those far off eyes look sad.

T
199 In gre
You
In yo
And l
Pale o
Wh
Th
200 In Aj
Of Ph
The f
Their
In Aj
But
She
201 There
As 'tw
Makin
That i
In spee
Wag
Thin
202 About
Which
All joi
As if so
Some h
The
To j
203 Here on
His nos
Here on
Anothe
And in
As bu
It see

- 199 In great commanders, grace and majesty
You might behold triumphing in their faces;
In youth quick-bearing and dexterity;
And here and there the painter interlaces
Pale cowards marching on with trembling paces,
Which heartless peasants did so well resemble,
That one would swear, he saw them quake and trem-
(e.
- 200 In Ajax and Ulysses, O what art
Of Physiognomy might one behold!
The face of either cypher'd either's heart,
Their face, their manners most expressly told.
In Ajax eyes blunt rage and rigour roll'd;
But the mild glance that she Ulysses lent,
Shew'd deep regard and smiling government.
- 201 There pleading might you see grave Nestor stand,
As 'twere encouraging the Greeks to fight,
Making such sober actions with his hand,
That it beguil'd attention, charm'd the sight:
In speech it seem'd his beard all silver white,
Wagg'd up and down, and from his lips did fly,
Thin winding breath which pur'd up to the sky.
- 202 About him were a press of gaping faces,
Which seem'd to swallow up his sound advice:
All jointly listning, but with several graces,
As if some mermaid did their ears intice;
Some high, some low, the painter was so nice.
The scalps of many almost hid behind,
To jump up higher seem'd to mock the mind.
- 203 Here one man's hand lean'd on another's head,
His nose being shadowed by his neighbour's ear,
Here one being thron'd bears back all swollen and red,
Another smother'd seems to pelt and swear,
And in their rage such signs of rage they bear,
As but for loss of Nestor's golden words,
It seem'd they would debate with angry swords.

82 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 204 For much imaginary work was there;
 Conceit deceitful, so compact, so kind,
 That for Achilles image stood his spear
 Grip'd in an armed hand himself behind
 Was left unseen, save to the eye of mind;
 A hand, a foot, a face, a leg, a head,
 Stood for the whole to be imagined.
- 205 And from the walls of strong besieged Troy,
 When their brave hope, bold Hector, march'd to field,
 Stood many Trojan mothers, sharing joy
 To see their youthful sons bright weapons wield,
 And to their hope they such odd action yield,
 That thro' their light joy seemed to appear
 (Like bright things stain'd) a kind of heavy fear.
- 206 And from the strand of Dardan where they fought,
 To Simois reedy banks the red blood ran,
 Whose waves to imitate the battle fought
 With swelling ridges, and their ranks began
 To break upon the galled shore, and then
 Retire again, 'til meeting greater ranks
 They join, and shoot their foam at Simois banks.
- 207 To this well-painted piece is Lucrece come,
 To find a face where all distress is stell'd;
 Many she sees, where cares have carved some,
 But none where all distress and dolor dwell'd,
 'Til she despairing Hecuba beheld,
 Staring on Priam's wounds with her old eyes,
 Which bleeding under Pyrrhus' proud foot lies.
- 208 In her the painter had anatomiz'd
 Time's ruin, beauty's wreck, and grim care's reign.
 Her cheeks with chaps and wrinkles were disguis'd,
 Of what she was no semblance did remain,
 Her blue blood chang'd to black in every vein:
 Wanting the spring that those shrunk pipes had fed
 Shew'd life imprison'd in a body dead.

209 On t
 And
 Who
 And
 The
 An
 T

210 Poor
 I'll t
 And
 And
 And
 An
 Of

211 Shew
 That
 Thy
 This
 Thy
 An
 TH

212 Why
 Beco
 Let f
 Upon
 Let g
 Fo
 To

213 Lo h
 Here
 Here
 And f
 And o
 Ha
 Tr

- 209 On this sad shadow Lucrece spends her eyes,
And shapes her sorrow to the beldame's woes,
Who nothing wants to answer her but cries;
And bitter words to ban her cruel foes :
The painter was no God to lend her those :
And therefore Lucrece swears he did her wrong,
To give her so much grief and not a tongue.
- 210 Poor instrument (quoth she) without a sound,
I'll tune thy woes with my lamenting tongue :
And crop sweet balm in Priam's painted wound,
And rail on Pyrrhus that hath done him wrong,
And with my tears quench Troy that burns so long,
And with my knife scratch out the angry eyes
Of all the Greeks that are thine enemies.
- 211 Shew me the strumpet that began this stir,
That with my nails her beauty I may tear :
Thy heat of lust, fond Paris, did incur
This load of wrath that burning Troy doth bear ;
Thy eye kindled the fire that burneth here.
And here in Troy, for trespass of thine eye,
The fire, the son, the dame and daughter die.
- 212 Why should the private pleasure of some one
Become the publick plague of many more ?
Let sin alone committed, light alone
Upon his head that hath transgressed so.
Let guiltless souls be freed from guilty woe :
For one's offence why should so many fall,
To plague a private sin in general.
- 213 Lo here weeps Hecuba, here Priam dies !
Here manly Hector faints, here Troylus sounds !
Here friend by friend in bloody channel lies !
And friend to friend gives unadvised wounds !
And one man's lust these many lives confounds.
Had doating Priam check'd his son's desire,
Troy had been bright with fame, and not with fire.

84 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 214 Here feelingly she weeps Troys painted woes:
 For sorrow like a heavy hanging bell,
 Once set a ringing, with his own weight goes,
 Then little strength rings out the doleful knell:
 So Lucretia set a work, sad tales doth tell,
 To pencil'd pensiveness, and colour'd sorrow,
 She lends them words, and she their looks doth borrow.
- 215 She throws her eyes about the painted round,
 And whom she finds forlorn she doth lament:
 At last she sees a wretched image bound,
 That piteous looks to Phrygian shepherds lent;
 His face, though full of cares, yet shew'd content.
 Onward to Troy with these blunt swains he goes,
 So mild, that patience seem'd to scorn his woes.
- 216 In him the painter labour'd with his skill
 To hide deceit, and give the harmless show,
 An humble gait, calm looks, eyes wailing still,
 A brow unbent, that seem'd to welcome woe,
 Cheeks, neither red nor pale, but mingled so,
 That blushing red, no guilty instance gave,
 Nor ashy pale, the fear that false hearts have.
- 217 But like a constant and confirmed devil,
 He entertained a show so seeming just,
 And therein so inscon'd this secret evil,
 That jealousy itself could not mistrust,
 False creeping craft and perjury should thrust,
 Into so bright a day, such black-fac'd storms,
 Or blot with hell-born sin such saint-like forms.
- 218 The well-skill'd woman this wild image drew
 For perjur'd Sinon, whose enchanting story
 The credulous old Priam after slew:
 Whose words like wild-fire burnt the shining glory
 Of rich built Ilion, that the skies were sorry.
 And little stars shot from their fixed places,
 When their glass fell wherein they view'd their faces.

219 This
 And
 Sayi
 So f
 And
 S
 T

220 It c
 (She
 But
 And
 It c
 A
 B

For
 So f
 (As
 To r
 Wit
 W
 So

222 Look
 To f
 Priam
 For
 His
 T
 An

223 Such
 For
 And
 The
 Only
 So
 T

- 219 This picture she advisedly perus'd,
And chid the painter for his wondrous skill;
Saying, some shape in Sinon's was abus'd,
So fair a form lodged not a mind so ill;
And still on him she gaz'd, and gazing still,
Such signs of truth in his plain face she spied,
That she concludes the picture was belied.
- 220 It cannot be (quoth she) that so much guile
(She would have said) can lurk in such a look;
But Tarquin's shape came in her mind the while,
And from her tongue, *can lurk*, from *cannot*, took,
It cannot be, she in that sense forlook,
And turn'd it thus; it *cannot* be I find,
But such a face should bear a wicked mind.

For even as subtle Sinon here is painted,
So sober sad, so weary, and so mild,
(As with grief or travail he had fainted)
To me came Tarquin armed, so beguil'd
With outward honesty, but yet devil'd
With inward vice; as Priam him did cherish,
So did I Tarquin, so my Troy did perish.

- 222 Look, look, how listning Priam wets his eyes,
To see those borrowed tears that Sinon sheds:
Priam, why art thou old, and yet not wise?
For every tear he falls, a Trojan bleeds:
His eyes drop fire, no water thence proceeds.
Those round clear pearls of his that move thy pity,
Are balls of quenchless fire to burn thy city.
- 223 Such devils steal effects from lightless hell,
For Sinon in his fire doth quake with cold,
And in that cold hot burning fire doth dwell;
These contraries such unity do hold,
Only to flatter fools, and make them bold:
So Priam's trust false Sinon's tears doth flatter,
That he finds means to burn his Troy with water.

86 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 224 Here all enrag'd, such passion her assails,
That patience is quite beaten from her breast;
She tears the senseless Sinon with her nails,
Comparing him to that unhappy guest,
Whose deed hath made herself herself detest;
At last she smilingly with this gives o'er,
Fool, fool, quoth she, his wounds will not be sore.
- 225 Thus ebbs and flows the current of her sorrow,
And time doth weary time with her complaining.
She looks for night, and then she longs for morrow,
And both she thinks too long with her remaining.
Short time seems long in sorrow's sharp sustaining.
Tho' woe be heavy, yet it seldom sleeps,
And they that watch, see time how slow it creeps.
- 226 Which all this time hath overslipped her thought,
That she with painted images hath spent,
Being from the feeling of her own grief brought
By deep surmise of others detriment,
Loosing her woes in shews of discontent:
It easeth some, tho' none it ever cured,
To think their dolor others have endured.
- 227 But now the mindful messenger comes back,
Brings home his Lord and other company;
Who finds his Lucrece clad in mourning black,
And round about her tear-distained eye
Blue circles stream'd like rain-bows in the sky.
These water-galls in her dim element,
Foretell new storms to those already spent.
- 228 Which when her sad beholding husband saw,
Amazedly in her sad face he stares;
Her eyes tho' sod in tears, look red and raw,
Her lively colour kill'd with deadly cares.
He hath no power to ask her how she fares,
But stood like old acquaintance in a trance,
Met far from home, wond'ring each others chance.

229 At l
And
Hat
Swe
Wh
U
A
230 Thr
E'en
At l
She
Her
W
V
231 And
Beg
Few
Wh
In n
A
T
232 The
Dea
A st
Wh
And
B
F
233 For
Wia
A c
And
And
C
I

- 229 At last he takes her by the bloodless hand,
And thus begins: what uncouth ill event
Hath thee befallen, that thou dost trembling stand?
Sweet love, what spite hath thy fair colour spent?
Why art thou thus attir'd in discontent?
Unmask, dear dear, this moody heaviness,
And tell thy grief, that we may give redress.
- 230 Three times with sighs she gives her sorrow's fire,
E'er once she can discharge one word of woe:
At length address'd to answer his desire,
She modestly prepares to let them know
Her honour is ta'en prisoner by the foe;
While Colatine and his comforted Lords
With sad attention long to hear her words.
- 231 And now this pale swan in her watry nest,
Begins the sad dirge of her certain ending;
Few words (quoth she) shall fit the trespass best,
Wherein no excuse can give the fault amending;
In me more woes than words are now depending:
And my laments would be drawn out too long,
To tell them all with one poor tir'd tongue.
- 232 Then be this all the task it hath to say,
Dear husband in the interest of thy bed
A stranger came and on that pillow lay,
Where thou wast wont to rest thy weary head,
And what wrong else may be imagined
By foul inforcement might be done to me,
From that, alas! thy Lucrece is not free.
- 233 For in the dreadful dead of dark midnight,
With shining faulchion in my chamber came
A creeping creature with a flaming light,
And softly cried, awake thou Roman dame,
And entertain my love, else lasting shame
On thee and thine this night I will inflict,
If thou my love's desire do contradict.

- 234 For some hard-favour'd groom of thine, quoth he,
 Unless thou yoke thy liking to my will,
 I'll murder straight, and then I'll slaughter thee;
 And swear I found you where you did fulfil
 The loathsome act of lust; and so did kill
 The leachers in their deed: this act will be
 My fame, and thy perpetual infamy.
- 235 With this I did begin to start and cry,
 And then against my heart he sets his sword,
 Swearing, unless I took all patiently,
 I should not live to speak another word.
 So should my shame still rest upon record,
 And never be forgot in mighty Rome,
 Th' adulterate death of Lucrece and her groom.
- 236 Mine enemy was strong, my poor self weak,
 (And far the weaker with so strong a fear)
 My bloody judge forbade my tongue to speak,
 No rightful plea might plead for justice there:
 His scarlet lust came evidence to swear,
 That my poor beauty had purloin'd his eyes.
 And when the judge is robb'd, the prisoner dies.
- 237 O teach me how to make mine own excuse,
 Or (at the least) this refuge let me find;
 Tho' my gross blood be stain'd with this abuse,
 Immaculate and spotless is my mind;
 That was not forc'd that never was inclined
 To accessory yieldings, but still pure
 Doth in her poison'd closet yet endure.
- 238 Lo here the hopeless merchant of this loss,
 With head inclin'd and voice dam'd up with woe,
 With sad set eyes, and wretched arms across,
 From lips new waxen pale, begins to blow
 The grief away that stops his answer so:
 But wretched as he is, he strives in vain,
 What he breathes out, his breath drinks up again:

239 As t
 Out
 Yet
 Pack
 In r
 Ev
 T

240 Whi
 And
 Dear
 Anot
 My v
 M
 To

241 And
 For s
 Be su
 Thin
 From
 Co
 Fo

242 But e
 (Spre
 Shall
 With
 For 't
 To
 Kn

243 At th
 Each
 As bo
 Longi
 But st
 Th
 How

- 239 As thro' an arch the violent roaring tide,
Out-runs the eye that doth behold his haste :
Yet in the eddy boundeth in his pride,
Back to the strait that forc'd him on so fast ;
In rage sent out, recall'd in rage being past ;
Even so his sighs his sorrows make a saw,
To push grief on, and back the same grief draw.
- 240 Which speechless woe of his poor she attendeth,
And his untimely frenzy thus awaketh ;
Dear Lord, thy sorrow to my sorrow lendeth
Another power, no flood my raining slacketh,
My woe too sensible thy passion maketh ;
More feeling painful, let it then suffice
To drown one, one woe pair of weeping eyes.
- 241 And for my sake when I might charm thee so,
For she, that was thy Lucrece——now attend me,
Be suddenly revenged on my foe,
Thine, mine, his own ; suppose thou dost defend me
From what is past, the help that thou shalt lend me
Comes all too late, yet let the traitor die :
For sparing justice feeds iniquity.
- 242 But e'er I name him, you fair Lords, quoth she,
(Speaking to those that came with Colatine)
Shall plight your honourable faiths to me,
With swift pursuit to 'venge this wrong of mine :
For 'tis a meritorious fair design,
To chase injustice with revengeful arms,
Knights by their oaths should right poor ladies harms .
- 243 At this request, with noble disposition,
Each present Lord began to promise aid,
As bound in knighthood to her imposition,
Longing to hear the hateful foe bewray'd.
But she that yet her sad task hath not said,
The protestation stops. O speak, quoth she,
How may this forced stain be wip'd from me ?

- 244 What is the quality of my offence,
 Being constrain'd with dreadful circumstance
 May my pure mind with the foul act dispense,
 My low declined honour to advance?
 May any terms acquit me from this chance?
 The poisoned fountain clears itself again,
 And why not I from this compelled stain.
- 245 With this they all at once began to say,
 Her body's stain the mind untainted clears,
 While with a joyless smile she turns away
 The face, that map which deep impression bears
 Of hard misfortune carved in with tears.
 No, no, quoth she, no dame hereafter living,
 By my excuse shall claim excuses giving.
- 246 Here with a sigh, as if her heart would break,
 She throws forth Tarquin's name, he, he, she says;
 But more than, he, her poor tongue could not speak,
 'Til after many accents and delays,
 Untimely breathings, sick and short assays,
 She utters this, he, he, fair Lord, 'tis he
 That guides this hand to give this wound to me.
- 247 Even here she sheathed in her harmless breast
 A harmful knife, that thence her soul untheathed,
 That blow did bail it from the deep unrest
 Of that polluted prison where it breathed,
 Her contrite sighs unto the clouds bequeathed
 Her winged spright, and thro' her wounds doth fly
 Life's lasting date from cancell'd destiny.
- 248 Stone-still, astonish'd with this deadly deed,
 Stood Colatine and all his lordly crew,
 'Til Lucrece' father that beholds her bleed,
 Himself, on her self-slaughtered body threw:
 And from the purple fountain Brutus drew,
 The murderous knife, and as it left the place,
 Her blood in pure revenge, held it in chase.

249 And
 In t
 Circ
 Wh
 Bar
 S
 A

250 Ab
 Of t
 Wh
 And
 Cor
 A
 B

251 Dau
 Tha
 If in
 Wh
 Tho
 If
 W

252 Poor
 In th
 But
 Shew
 O fr
 An
 T

253 O tir
 If th
 Shall
 And
 The
 Th
 TH

- 149 And bubbling from her breast, it doth divide
In two slow rivers, that the crimson blood
Circles her body in on every side,
Who like a late sack'd island vastly stood
Bare and unpeopled in this fearful flood.
Some of her blood, still pure and red remain'd,
And some look'd black, and that false Tarquin stain'd.
- 250 About the mourning and congealed face
Of that black blood, a watry rigol goes,
Which seems to weep upon the tainted place :
And ever since a pitying Lucrece' woes,
Corrupted blood some watry token shows :
And blood untainted still doth red abide,
Blushing at that which is so putrify'd.
- 251 Daughter, dear daughter, old Lucretius cries,
That life was mine, which thou hast here depriv'd,
If in the child the father's image lies,
Where shall I live, now Lucrece is unliv'd ?
Thou wast not to this end from me deriv'd.
If children predecease progenitors,
We are their off-spring, and they none of ours.
- 252 Poor broken glass, I often did behold
In thy sweet semblance, my old age new born,
But now that fair fresh mirror, dim and cold,
Shews me a barebon'd death by time outworn :
O from my cheeks my image thou hast torn !
And shiver'd all the beauty from my glass,
That I no more can see what once I was.
- 253 O time, cease thou thy course, and haste no longer,
If thou surcease to be, that should survive :
Shall rotten death make conquest of the stronger,
And leave the fault'ring feeble souls alive ?
The old bees die, the young possess their hive,
Then live sweet Lucrece, live again, and see
Thy father die, and not thy father thee.

92 THE RAPE OF LUCRECE.

- 254 By this starts Colatine as from a dream,
And bids Lucretius give his sorrow place,
And then in clay-cold Lucrece bleeding stream
He falls, and bathes the pale fear in his face,
And counterfeits to die with her a space.
'Til manly shame bids him possess his breath,
And live to be revenged on her death.
- 255 The deep vexation of his inward soul,
Hath serv'd a dumb arrest upon his tongue;
Who made that sorrow should his use controul,
Or keep him from heart-easing words so long,
He 'gins to talk, but thro' his lips do throng
Weak words, so thick come in his poor heart's aid,
That no man could distinguish what he said.
- 256 Yet sometime Tarquin was pronounced plain,
But thro' his teeth, as if his name he tore,
This windy tempest 'til it blow up rain,
Held back his sorrow's tide, to make it more.
At last it rains, and busy winds give o'er:
Then son and father weep with equal strife,
Who should weep most for daughter or for wife.
- 257 The one doth call her his, the other his,
Yet neither may possess the claim they lay :
The father says, she's mine; O mine she is,
Replies her husband : do not take away
My sorrow's interest, let no mourner say
He weeps for her, for she was only mine,
And only must be wail'd by Colatine.
- 258 O, quoth Lucretius, I did give that life
Which she too early and too late hath spill'd.
Woe, woe, quoth Colatine, she was my wife,
I own'd her, and 'tis mine that she hath kill'd.
My daughter and *my wife* with clamours fill'd
The dispers'd air, who holding Lucrece' life,
Answer'd their cries, *my daughter* and *my wife*.

259 Brut
Seein
Bega
Bury
He v
A
Fo

260 But r
When
And a
To ch
Thou
Let
No

261 Why
Do w
Is it r
For hi
Such
Th
To

262 Coura
In such
But k
To rou
That t
(Sinc
By c

263 Now b
And b
By hea
Ey all
And by
Her
We

- 259 Brutus, who pluck'd the knife from Lucrece' side,
 Seeing such emulation in their woe,
 Began to cloath his wit in state and pride,
 Burying in Lucrece' wound his follies show :
 He with the Romans was esteemed so,
 As silly jeering idiots are with kings,
 For sportive words, and uttering foolish things.
- 260 But now he throws that shallow habit by,
 Wherein true policy did him disguise,
 And arm'd his long hid wits advisedly,
 To check the tears in Colatinus' eyes.
 Thou wronged Lord of Rome, quoth he, arise.
 Let my unfounded self, suppos'd a fool,
 Now set thy long experienc'd wit to school.
- 261 Why Colatine, is woe the cure for woe ?
 Do wounds help wounds, or grief help grievous deeds ?
 Is it revenge to give thyself a blow
 For his foul act, by whom thy fair wife bleeds ?
 Such childish humour from weak minds proceeds.
 Thy wretched wife mistook the matter so,
 To slay herself, that should have slain her foe.
- 262 Courageous Romans do not steep thy heart
 In such lamenting dew of lamentations,
 But kneel with me, and help to bear thy part,
 To rouse our Roman Gods with invocations,
 That they will suffer these abominations,
 (Since Rome herself in them doth stand disgrac'd,
 By our strong arms from forth her fair streets chas'd.
- 263 Now by the Capitol that we adore !
 And by this chaste blood so unjustly stained !
 By heaven's fair sun, that breeds the fat earth's store !
 By all our country rites in Rome maintain'd !
 And by chaste Lucrece's soul that late complain'd
 Her wrongs to us, and by this bloody knife !
 We will revenge the death of this true wife.

- 264 This said, he stroke this hand upon his breast.
 And kist the fatal knife to end his vow :
 And to his protestation urg'd the rest,
 Who wondering at him, did his words allow :
 Then jointly to the ground their knees they bow,
 And that deep vow which Brutus made before
 He doth again repeat, and that they swore.
- 265 When they had sworn to this advised doom,
 They did conclude to bear dead Lucrece thence,
 To shew the bleeding body throughout Rome,
 And so to publish Tarquin's foul offence;
 Which being done, with speedy diligence,
 The Romans plausively did give consent,
 To Tarquin's everlasting banishment.

P

S E

AH!
 An
 That sin
 And lace
 Why shou
 And steal
 Why shou
 Roles of
 Why shou
 Beggar'd
 For the h
 And prou
 O ! hin
 In day

Thus is h
 When be
 Before th
 Or durst i
 Before th
 The righ
 To live a
 Ere beau

P O E M S

O N

SEVERAL OCCASIONS.

THE GLORY OF BEAUTY.

AH! wherefore with infection should he live?
And with his presence grace impiety?
That sin by him advantage should achieve,
And lace itself with his society?
Why should false painting imitate his cheek,
And steal dead seeing of his living hue?
Why should poor beauty indirectly seek
Roses of shadow, since his rose is true?
Why should he live, now nature bankrupt is,
Beggard of blood, to blush thro' lively veins?
For she hath no exchequer now but his,
And proud of many, lives upon his gains.
O! him she stores, to shew what wealth she had,
In days long since, before these last so bad.

Thus is his cheek, the map of days, out-worn,
When beauty liv'd and dy'd as flowers do now;
Before these bastard signs of fair were born,
Or durst inhabit on a living brow:
Before the golden tresses of the dead,
The right of sepulchres, were shorn away,
To live a second life on second head,
Ere beauty's dead fleece made another gay.

In him those holy antique hours are seen,
 Without all ornament itself, and true,
 Making no summer of another's green,
 Robbing no old, to dress his beauty new:
 And him as for a map doth nature store,
 To shew false art what beauty was of yore.

Those parts of thee, that the world's eye doth view,
 Want nothing, that the thought of hearts can mend:
 All tongues (the voice of souls) give thee thy due,
 Uttering bare truth, even so as foes commend.
 Their outward thus with outward praise is crown'd,
 But those same tongues that give thee so thine own,
 In other accents do this praise confound,
 By seeing farther than the eye hath shewn.
 They look into the beauty of thy mind,
 And that in guess they measure by thy deeds;
 Then their churl thoughts (altho' their eyes were kind)
 To thy fair flower add the rank smell of weeds.
 But why? thy odor matcheth not thy show,
 The toil is this, that thou dost common grow.

INJURIOUS TIME.

LIKE as the waves make towards the pebbled shore,
 So do our minutes hasten to their end:
 Each changing place with that which goes before,
 In sequent toil all forwards do contend.
 Nativity once in the main of light,
 Crawls to maturity, wherewith being crown'd,
 Crooked eclipses 'gainst his glory fight,
 And time, that gave, doth now his gift confound.
 Time doth transfix the flourish set on youth,
 And delves the parallels in beauty's brow,
 Feeds on the rarities of nature's truth,
 And nothing stands but for his scythe to mow,
 And yet to times, in hope, my verse shall stand,
 Praising thy worth, despite his cruel hand.

Against my love shall be as I am now,
 With time's injurious hand crush'd and o'er-worn;

When ho
 With line
 Hath trav
 And all th
 Are vanish
 Stealing a
 For such a
 Against co
 That he sh
 My sweet
 His bea
 And the

When I ha
 The rich p
 When som
 And bra's
 When I ha
 Advantage
 And the fi
 Increasing
 When I ha
 Or state it
 Ruin hath
 That time
 This tho
 But weep

Since brads
 But sad mo
 How with
 Whose acti
 O! how sha
 Against the
 When rock
 Nor gates o
 O! fearful
 Shall time's
 Or what str
 Or who his

When hours have drain'd his blood, and fill'd his brow
 With lines and wrinkles; when his youthful morn
 Hath travel'd on to age's steepy night,
 And all those beauties, whereof now he's king,
 Are vanishing, or vanish'd out of sight,
 Stealing away the treasure of his spring:
 For such a time, do I now fortify,
 Against confounding age's cruel knife,
 That he shall never cut from memory
 My sweet love's beauty, tho' my lover's life.

His beauty shall in these black lines be seen,
 And they shall live, and he in them still green.

When I have seen, by time's fell hand defac'd,
 The rich proud coast of out-worn bury'd age;
 When sometimes lofty towers I see down raz'd,
 And brass eternal slave to mortal rage;
 When I have seen the hungry ocean gain
 Advantage on the kingdom of the shore,
 And the firm soil win of the watry main,
 Increasing store with loss, and loss with store:
 When I have seen such interchange of state,
 Or state itself confounded, to decay:
 Ruin hath taught me thus to ruminat,
 That time will come, and take my love away.

This thought is as a death, which cannot choose
 But weep to have that which it fears to lose.

Since brass, nor stone, nor earth, nor boundless sea,
 But sad mortality o'er-sways their power:
 How with this rage shall beauty hold a plea,
 Whose action is no stronger than a flower?
 O! how shall summer's hungry breath hold out
 Against the wreckful siege of battering days:
 When rocks impregnable are not so stout,
 Nor gates of steel so strong, but time decays?
 O! fearful meditation! where alack!
 Shall time's best jewel from time's chest lie hid?
 Or what strong hand can hold this swift foot back,
 Or who his spoil on beauty can forbid?

O! none! unless this miracle have might,
That in black ink my love may still shine bright.

Tir'd with all these, for restless death I cry;
As to behold desert a beggar born,
And needy nothing trimm'd in jollity,
And purest faith unhappily forsworn,
And gilded honour shamefully misplac'd,
And maiden virtue rudely strumpetted,
And right perfection wrongfully disgrac'd,
And strength by limping sway disabled,
And art made tongue-ty'd by authority,
And folly (doctor-like) controuling skill,
And simple truth miscall'd simplicity,
And captive good attending captive ill:
Tir'd with all these, from these would I be gone,
Save that to die, I leave my love alone.

TRUE ADMIRATION.

WHAT is your substance, whereof are you made,
That millions of strange shadows on you tend?
Since every one, hath every one, one shade,
And you but one, can every shadow lend?
Describe Adonis, and the counterfeit
Is poorly imitated after you;
On Helen's cheek all art of beauty set,
And you in Grecian tires are painted new.
Speak of the spring and sojzen of the year,
The one doth shadow of your beauty shew,
The other as your bounty doth appear,
And you in every blessed shape we know;
In all external grace you have some part,
But you like none, none you, for constant heart.

O! how much more doth beauty beauteous seem,
By that sweet ornament which truth doth give!
The rose looks fair, but fairer we it deem
For that sweet odour, which doth in it live.
The canker blooms have full as deep a dye,
As the perfum'd tincture of the roses,

Hang
When
But f
They
Die to
Of the
And
Who

BE
U
have
Nor se
Nor dar
Whilt
Nor thi
When y
Nor dar
Where
But like
Save wh
So tru
(Tho

That G
I should
Or at yo
Being yo
O let me
Th' imp
And patie
Without
Be wher
That yo
To what
Yourself
I am t
Not b

Hang on such thorns, and play as wantonly,
 When summer's breath their mask'd buds discloses:
 But for their virtue's only in their show,
 They live unmov'd, and unrespected fade,
 Die to themselves: Sweet roles do not so,
 Of their sweet deaths are sweetest odours made.
 And so of you, beauteous and lovely youth,
 When that shall fade, by verse distills your truth.

THE FORCE OF LOVE.

BEING your slave, what should I do, but tend
 Upon the hours and times of your desire
 have no precious time at all to spend,
 Nor services to do, 'til you require:
 Nor dare I chide the world-without end hour,
 Whilst I (my sovereign) watch the clock for you:
 Nor think the bitterness of absence sour,
 When you have bid your servant once adieu,
 Nor dare I question with my jealous thought,
 Where you may be, or your affairs suppose;
 But like a sad slave stay, and think of nought,
 Save where you are: how happy you make those!
 So true a fool is love, that in your will,
 (Tho' you do any thing) he thinks no ill.

That God forbid, that made me first your slave,
 I should in thought controul your times of pleasure;
 Or at your hand th' account of hours to crave,
 Being your vassal, bound to stay your leisure.
 O let me suffer (being at your beck)
 Th' imprison'd absence of your liberty;
 And patience, tame to sufferance, bide each check,
 Without accusing you of injury!
 Be where you list, your charter is so strong,
 That you yourself may privilege your time
 To what you will; to you it doth belong
 Yourself to pardon of self-doing crime.
 I am to wait, tho' waiting so be hell;
 Not blame your pleasure, be it ill or well.

THE BEAUTY OF NATURE.

IF there be nothing new but that which is
 Hath been before, how are our brains beguil'd?
 Which labouring for invention, bear amiss
 The second burden of a former child?
 O! that record could with a backward look,
 Ev'n of five hundred courses of the sun;
 Shew me your image in some antique book,
 Since mine at first in character was done!
 That I might see what the old world could say
 To this compos'd wonder of your frame;
 Whether we're mended, or where better they,
 Or whether revolution be the same.
 O! sure I am, the wits of former days,
 To subjects worse, have given admiring praise.

LOVE'S CRUELTY,

FROM fairest creatures we desire increase,
 That thereby beauty's rose may never die;
 But as the ripen should by time decease,
 His tender heir might bear his memory.
 But thou contracted to thine own bright eyes,
 Feed'st thy light's flame with self-substantial fuel;
 Making a famine where abundance lies;
 Thyself thy foe, to thy sweet self too cruel.
 Thou that art now the world's fresh ornament,
 And only herald to the gaudy spring,
 Within thine own bud buriest thy content,
 And tender churl mak'st waste in niggarding:
 Pity the world, or else this glutton be
 To eat the world's due, by the grave and thee.

When forty winters shall besiege thy brow,
 And dig deep trenches in thy beauty's field,
 Thy youth's proud livery, so gaz'd on now,
 Will be a tatter'd weed of small worth held:
 Then being ask'd where all thy beauty lies,
 Where all the treasure of thy lusty days;
 To say within thine own deep-funk'n eyes,
 Were an all-eating shame and thriftless praise.

How n
 If thou
 Shall fu
 Proving
 This
 And

Look in
 Now is
 Whose
 Thou d
 For whe
 Disdains
 Or who
 Of his se
 Thou art
 Calls bac
 So thou t
 Despite o
 But if t
 Die sing

O That
 No
 Against th
 And your
 So should t
 Find no de
 Yourself ag
 When your
 Who lets so
 Which husb
 Against the
 And barren
 O! none
 You had

Not from th
 And yet met

ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS.

121

How much more praise deserv'd thy beauty's use,
If thou could'st answer, This fair child of mine
Shall sum my count, and make my old excuse,
Proving his beauty by succession thine?

This were to be new made when thou art old,
And see thy blood warm, when thou feel'st it cold.

Look in thy glass, and tell the face thou viewest,
Now is the time that face should form another,
Whose fresh repair, if now thou not renewest,
Thou do'st beguile the world, unless some mother.
For where is she so fair, whose un-ear'd womb
Disdains the tillage of thy husbandry?

Or who is he so fond, will be the tomb
Of his self-love, to stop posterity?
Thou art thy mother's glass, and she in thee
Calls back the lovely April of her prime:
So thou thro' windows of thine age shalt see,
Despite of wrinkles, this thy golden time.

But if thou live, remember not to be,
Die single, and thine image dies with thee.

YOUTHFUL GLORY.

O That you were yourself! but, love, you are
No longer yours, than you yourself here live:
Against this coming end you should prepare,
And your sweet semblance to some other give.
So should that beauty, which you hold in lease,
Find no determination; then you were
Yourself again, after yourself's decease,
When your sweet issue your sweet form should bear.
Who lets so fair a house fall to decay,
Which husbandry in honour might uphold,
Against the stormy gusts of winter's day,
And barren rage of death's eternal cold?

O! none but unthrifts: dear my love, you know
You had a father, let your son say so.

Not from the stars do I my judgment pluck,
And yet methinks I have astronomy;

But not to tell of good or evil luck,
 Of plagues, of dearths, or seasons quality;
 Nor can I fortune to brief minutes tell,
 Pointing to each his thunder, rain, and wind;
 Or say, with princes if it shall go well,
 By ought predict that I in heaven find:
 But from thine eyes my knowledge I derive,
 And constant stars; in them I read such art,
 As truth and beauty shall together thrive,
 If from thyself, to store thou woul'st convert:
 Or else of thee this I prognosticate,
 Thy end is truth's and beauty's doom and date.

When I consider, every thing that grows
 Holds in perfection but a little moment;
 That this huge stage presenteth nought but shows,
 Whereon the stars in secret influence comment:
 When I perceive, that men as plants increase,
 Chear'd and check'd ev'n by the self-same sky:
 Vaunt in their youthful sap, at height decrease,
 And wear their brave state out of memory:
 Then the conceit of this inconstant stay,
 Sets you most rich in youth before my sight,
 Where wasteful time debated with decay,
 To change your day of youth to sullied night;
 And all in war with time, for love of you,
 As he takes from you, I ingraft you new.

GOOD ADMONITION.

BUT wherefore do not you a mightier way,
 Make war upon this bloody tyrant, time?
 And fortify yourself, in your decay,
 With means more blessed than my barren rhyme?
 Now stand you on the top of happy hours,
 And many maiden gardens yet unset,
 With virtuous wish would bear you living flowers,
 Much liker than your painted counterfeit.
 So should the lines of life that life repair,
 Which this (time's pencil) or my pupil pen,
 Neither in inward worth, nor outward fair,
 Can make you live yourself in eyes of men.

To g
 And

Who w
 If it we
 Tho' ye
 Which l
 If I cou
 And in
 The ag
 Such h
 So shoul
 Be scorn
 And you
 And stre
 But w
 You f

LO!
 L. Lif
 Doth ho
 Serving
 And hav
 Resembl
 Yet mor
 Attending
 But whe
 Like fee
 The eye
 From his
 So tho
 Unloo

UN
 Nature's
 And bein

To give away yourself, keeps yourself still,
And you must live, drawn by your own sweet skill.

Who will believe my verse, in time to come,
If it were fill'd with your most high deserts?
Tho' yet, heaven knows, it is but as a tomb,
Which hides your life, and shews not half your parts.
If I could write the beauty of your eyes,
And in fresh numbers number all your graces;
The age to come would say this poet lies,
Such heavenly touches ne'er touch'd earthly faces.
So should my papers (yellow'd with their age)
Be scorn'd, like old men of less truth than tongue;
And your true rights be term'd a poet's rage,
And stretched metre of an antic song.

But were some child of yours alive that time,
You should live twice in it, and in my rhyme.

QUICK PREVENTION.

LO! in the orient when the gracious light
Lifts up his burning head, each under eye
Doth homage to his new appearing sight,
Serving with looks his sacred majesty:
And having climb'd the steep-up heavenly hill,
Resembling strong youth in his middle age,
Yet mortal looks adore his beauty still,
Attending on his golden pilgrimage.
But when from high-most pitch, with weary care,
Like feeble age he reeleth from the day;
The eyes ('fore duteous) now converted are
From his low tract, and look another way.
So thou, thyself out-going in thy noon,
Unlook'd on diest, unless thou get a son.

MAGAZINE OF BEAUTY.

UNTHRIFTY loveliness, why dost thou spend
Upon thyself thy beauty's legacy?
Nature's bequest gives nothing, but doth lend,
And being frank, she lends to those are free.

Then, beauteous niggard, why dost thou abuse
 The bounteous largess given thee to give ?
 Profitless usurer, why dost thou use
 So great a sum of sums, yet can't not live ?
 For having traffick with thyself alone,
 Thou of thyself thy sweet self dost deceive ;
 Then how when nature calls thee to be gone,
 What acceptable audit can'st thou leave ?
 Thy unus'd beauty must be tomb'd with thee,
 Which used lives th' executor to be.

Those hours, that with gentle work did frame
 The lovely gaze, where every eye doth dwell,
 Will play the tyrants to the very same,
 And that unfair, which fairly doth excel.
 For never-resting time leads summer on
 To hideous winter, and confounds him there ;
 Sap check'd with frost, and lusty leaves quite gone ;
 Beauty o'er-snow'd, and barrenness every where.
 Then were not summer's distillation left,
 A liquid prisoner, pent in walls of glass,
 Beauty's effect with beauty were bereft,
 Nor it nor no remembrance what it was.
 But flowers distill'd, tho' they with winter meet,
 Lose but their show, their substance still lives sweet.

Then let not winter's ragged hand deface
 In thee thy summer, ere thou be distill'd,
 Make sweet some vial, treasure thou some place
 With beauty's treasure, e'er it be self-kill'd :
 That use is not forbidden usury,
 Which happies those that pay the willing loan ;
 That's for thyself to breed another thee,
 Or ten times happier, be it ten for one :
 Ten times thyself were happier than thou art,
 If ten of thine ten times refigur'd thee ;
 Then what could death do, if thou should'st depart,
 Leaving thee living in posterity ?
 Be not self-will'd, for thou art much too fair
 To be death's conquest, and make worms thine heir.

AN
 M U S

Why lov'
 Or else re
 If the tru
 By unions
 They do b
 In singlen
 Mark how
 Strikes ea
 Resembling
 Who all in
 Whose
 Sings th

Is it for fe
 That thou
 Ah! if the
 The world
 "The wo
 That thou
 When ever
 By childre
 Look what
 Shifts but
 But beauty
 And kept
 No love
 That on

For shame
 Who for th
 Grant, if t
 But that th
 For thou an
 That 'gain
 Seeking tha
 Which to r

AN INVITATION TO MARRIAGE.

MUSICK to hear, why hear'st thou musick sadly?
 Sweets with sweets war not, joy delights in joy:
 Why lov'st thou that, which thou receiv'st not gladly?
 Or else receiv'st with pleasure thine annoy?
 If the true concord of well-tuned sounds,
 By unions married, do offend thy ear,
 They do but sweetly chide thee, who confounds
 In singleness the parts that thou should'st bear.
 Mark how one string, sweet husband to another,
 Strikes each in each by mutual ordering;
 Resembling fire and child, and happy mother,
 Who all in one, one pleasing note do sing:
 Whose speechless song, being many, seeming one,
 Sings this to thee, thou single wilt prove none.

Is it for fear to wet a widow's eye,
 That thou consum'st thyself in single life?
 Ah! if thou issue-less shalt hap do die,
 The world will wail thee like a makeless wife:
 "The world will be thy widow," and still weep,
 That thou no form of thee hast left behind;
 When every private widow well may keep,
 By children's eyes, her husband's shape in mind:
 Look what an unthrif in the world doth spend,
 Shifts but his place, for still the world enjoys it:
 But beauty's waste hath in the world an end,
 And kept unus'd, the us'rer so destroys it.
 No love towards others in that bosom sits,
 That on himself such murd'rous shame commits.

For shame! deny, that thou bear'st love to any,
 Who for thyself art so unprovident:
 Grant, if thou wilt, thou art belov'd of many,
 But that thou none lov'st, is most evident:
 For thou art so possess'd with murd'rous hate,
 That 'gainst thyself thou stick'st not to conspire,
 Seeking that beauteous roof to ruinate,
 Which to repair, should be thy chief desire.

O change thy thought, that I may change my mind:
 Shall hate be fairer lodg'd than gentle love?
 Be, as thy presence is, gracious and kind,
 Or to thyself, at least, kind-hearted prove:
 Make thee another self, for love of me,
 That beauty still may live in thine or thee.

As fast as thou shalt wane, so fast thou grow'st
 In one of thine, from that which thou departest;
 And that fresh blood which youngly thou bestow'st,
 Thou may'st call thine, when thou from youth convertest.
 Herein lives wisdom, beauty, and increase;
 Without this, folly, age and cold decay;
 If all were minded so, the times should cease,
 And threescore years would make the world away,
 Let those whom nature hath not made for store,
 Harsh, featureless, and rude, barrenly perish;
 Look whom she best endow'd, she gave the more;
 Which bounteous gift thou should'st in bounty cherish:
 She carv'd thee for her seal, and meant thereby
 Thou should'st print more, not let that copy die.

When I do count the clock, that tells the time,
 And see the brave day sunk in hideous night;
 When I behold the violet past prime,
 And sable curls all silver'd o'er with white;
 When lofty trees I see barren of leaves,
 Which erst from heat did canopy the herd,
 And summer's green all girded up in sheaves,
 Borne on the bier, with white and bristly beard:
 Then of thy beauty do I question make,
 That thou among the wastes of time must go,
 Since sweets and beauties do themselves forsake,
 And die as fast as they see others grow;
 And nothing 'gainst time's scythe can make defence,
 Save breed, to brave him when he takes thee hence.

FALSE BELIEF.

WHEN my love swears that she is made of truth,
 I do believe her (tho' I know she lies)

That she
 Unskilful
 Thus va
 Altho'
 I smiling
 Outfacin
 But whe
 And whe
 O, love's
 And age
 Theref
 Since t

TWO
 Th
 My bette
 My worse
 To win m
 Tempteth
 And woul
 Wooing h
 And whet
 Suspect I
 For being
 I guess on
 The tru
 'Til my

DID
 'Ga
 Peruade n
 Vows for
 A woman
 Thou beir
 My vow w
 Thy grace
 My vow w
 Then thou

That she might think me some tutor'd youth,
 Unskillful in the world's false forgeries.
 Thus vainly thinking that she thinks me young,
 Altho' I know my years be past the best:
 I smiling credit her false speaking tongue,
 Outfacing faults in love, with love's ill rest.
 But wherefore says my love that she is young?
 And wherefore say not I, that I am old?
 O, love's best habit is a smoothing tongue,
 And age (in love) loves not to have years told.
 Therefore I'll lie with love, and love with me,
 Since that our faults in love thus smother'd be.

A. TEMPTATION.

TWO loves I have, of comfort and despair,
 That like two spirits do suggest me still:
 My better angel is a man (right fair)
 My worser spirit a woman (colour'd ill.)
 To win me soon to hell, my female evil:
 Tempteth my better angel from my side,
 And would corrupt my saint to be a devil,
 Wooing his purity with her fair pride.
 And whether that my angel be turn'd fiend,
 Suspect I may (yet not directly tell)
 For being both to me; both to each friend,
 I guess one angel in another's hell:
 The truth I shall not know, but live in doubt,
 'Til my bad angel fire my good one out.

FAST AND LOOSE.

DID not the heavenly rhetoric of thine eye,
 Gainst whom the world could not hold argument,
 Persuade my heart to this false perjury:
 Vows for thee broke deserve not punishment.
 A woman I forswore: But I will prove
 Thou being a goddess, I forswore not thee:
 My vow was earthly, thou a heavenly love,
 Thy grace being gain'd, cures all disgrace in me.
 My vow was breath, and breath a vapour is;
 Then thou fair sun, that on this earth doth shine,

Exhale this vapour-vow, in thee it is:
 If broken, then it is no fault of mine.
 If by me broke, what fool is not so wise
 To break an oath to win a paradise?

TRUE CONTENT.

SO is it not with me, as with that muse,
 Stirr'd by a painted beauty to his verse,
 Who heaven itself for ornament doth use,
 And every fair with his fair doth rehearse:
 Making a compliment of proud compare
 With sun and moon, with earth and sea's rich gems;
 With April's first-born flowers, and all things rare,
 That heaven's air, in his huge rondure hems.
 O! let me, true in love, but truly write,
 And then believe me, my love is as fair
 As any mother's child, tho' not so bright
 As those gold candles fix'd in heaven's air.
 Let them say more, that like of hearfay well;
 I will not praise, that purpose not to sell.

A BASHFUL LOVER.

AS an imperfect actor on the stage,
 Who with his fear is put besides his part;
 Or some fierce thing replete with too much rage,
 Whose strength abundant weakens his own heart:
 So I, for fear of trust, forget to say
 The perfect ceremony of loves right,
 And in mine own love's strength seem to decay,
 O'ercharged with burden of mine own love's might.
 O! let my looks be then the eloquence,
 And dumb presagers of my speaking breast,
 Who plead for love, and look for recompence,
 More than that tongue that more hath more express'd.
 O learn to read what silent love hath writ!
 To hear with eyes belongs to love's fine wit.

STRONG CONCEIT.

MY glass shall not persuade me I am old,
 So long as youth and thou art of one date,

But who
 Then lo
 For all t
 Is but th
 Which i
 How ca
 O therel
 As I not
 Bearing
 As tend
 Prefur
 Thou

SWE
 Wi
 Did cour
 Such loo
 She told
 She shew
 To win h
 Touches
 But wher
 Or he rel
 The tend
 But smile
 Then i
 He ro

IF love
 O! ne
 Tho' to r
 Those th
 Study his
 Where all
 If knowle
 Well lear
 All ignor
 Which is

But when in thee time's sorrows I behold,
 Then look I death my days should expiate.
 For all that beauty, that doth cover thee,
 Is but the seemly raiment of my heart,
 Which in thy breast doth live, as thine in me,
 How can I then be elder than thou art?
 O therefore, love! be of thyself so wary,
 As I not for myself, but for thee, will,
 Bearing thy heart, which I will keep so chary,
 As tender nurse her babe from faring ill.
 Presume not on thy heart, when mine is slain;
 Thou gav'st me thine, not to give back again.

A SWEET PROVOCATION.

SWEET Cytherea, sitting by a brook,
 With young Adonis, lovely, fresh and green,
 Did court the lad with many a lovely look,
 Such looks as none could look but beauty's queen;
 She told him stories to delight his ears;
 She shew'd him favours, to allure his eye;
 To win his heart, she touch'd him here and there,
 Touches so soft still conquer chastity.
 But whether unripe years did want conceit,
 Or he refus'd to take her figured proffer,
 The tender nibbler would not touch the bait,
 But smile and jest at every gentle offer:
 Then fell she on her back, fair queen, and toward
 He rose and ran away, a fool too froward.

A CONSTANT VOW.

IF love make me forsworn, how shall I swear to love?
 O! never faith could hold, if not to beauty vowed;
 Tho' to myself forsworn, to thee I'll constant prove,
 Those thoughts to me like oaks, to thee like osiers bowed.
 Study his byas leaves, and makes his book thine eyes,
 Where all those pleasures live, that art can comprehend:
 If knowledge be the mark, to know thee shall suffice;
 Well learned is that tongue that well can thee commend:
 All ignorant that soul that sees thee without wonder,
 Which is to me some praise, that I thy parts admire:

Thine eye Jove's lightning seems, thy voice his dreadful
 (thunder,
 Which (not to anger bent) is musick and sweet fire,
 Celestial as thou art, O do not love that wrong,
 To sing heaven's praise with such an earthly tongue.

THE EXCHANGE,

A WOMAN's face with nature's own hand painted,
 Hast thou the master, mistress of my passion ;
 A woman's gentle heart, but not acquainted
 With shifting change, as is false womens fashion.
 An eye more bright than theirs, less false in rolling:
 Gilding the object whereupon it gazeth.
 A man in hue all hue in his controuling,
 Which steals mens eyes, and womens souls amazeth:
 And for a woman wer't thou first created,
 'Til nature, as she wrought thee, fell a doating,
 And by addition me of thee defeated;
 By adding one thing, to my purpose nothing.
 But since she prick'd thee out for womens pleasure,
 Mine be thy love, and thy love's use their treasure.

A DISCONSOLATION.

WEARY, with toil, I haste me to my bed,
 The dear repose for limbs with travel tired,
 But then begins a journey in my head,
 To work my mind, when body's work's expired.
 For then my thoughts (far from where I abide)
 Intend a zealous pilgrimage to thee,
 And keep my drooping eye-lids open wide,
 Looking on darkness, which the blind do see.
 Save that my soul's imaginary sight
 Presents their shadow to my sightless view ;
 Which, like a jewel (hung in ghastly night)
 Makes black night beauteous, and her old face new.
 Lo! thus by day my limbs, by night my mind,
 For thee, and for myself no quiet find.

How can I then return in happy plight,
 That am debar'd the benefit of rest?

When
 But d
 And e
 Do in
 The o
 How f
 I tell
 And d
 So flat
 When
 But
 And

When
 I all al
 And tr
 And lo
 Wishin
 Featur
 Desirin
 With
 Yet in
 Haply
 Like to
 From
 For
 That

SCA
 An
 When
 A long
 Under
 A broo
 Hot wa
 For his
 Anon h
 And sto
 The fu
 Yet no

ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS. 111

When day's oppression is not eas'd by night,
 But day by night, and night by day oppress?
 And each (tho' enemies to other's reign)
 Do in content shake hands to torture me;
 The one by toil, the other to complain,
 How far I toil, still farther off from thee.
 I tell the day, to please him, thou art bright,
 And do'st him grace when clouds do blot the heaven:
 So flatter I the swart-complexion'd night,
 When sparkling stars twear out, thou gild'st the Even.
 But day doth daily draw my sorrows longer,
 And night doth nightly make grief's length seem stronger.

When in disgrace with fortune and men's eyes
 I all alone beweepe my out-cast state,
 And trouble deaf heaven with my bootless cries,
 And look upon myself and curse my fate:
 Wishing me like to one more rich in hope,
 Featur'd like him, like him with friends possess;
 Desiring this man's art, and that man's scope,
 With what I most enjoy contented least.
 Yet in these thoughts, myself almost despising,
 Haply I think on thee, and then my state,
 Like to the lark, at break of day arising
 From sullen earth, to sing at heaven's gate.
 For thy sweet love remember'd, such wealth brings,
 That then I scorn to change my state with kings.

CRUEL DECEIT.

SCARCE had the sun dried up the dewy morn,
 And scarce the herd gone to the hedge for shade,
 When Cytherea (all in love forlorn)
 A longing-tarriance for Adonis made
 Under an asier growing by a brook,
 A brook, where Adon us'd to cool his spleen:
 Hot was the day, the hotter, that did look
 For his approach, that often here had been.
 Anon he comes, and throws his mantle by.
 And stood stark naked on the brook's green brim:
 The sun look'd on the world with glorious eye,
 Yet not so wistly, as this queen on him:

He spying her, bounc'd in (whereas he stood)
O Jove (quoth she) why was not I a flood?

THE UNCONSTANT LOVER.

FAIR is my love, but not so fair as fickle,
Mild as a dove, but neither true nor trusty;
Brighter than glass, and yet as glass is brittle,
Softer than wax, and yet as iron rusty:
A lilly pale, with damask dye to grace her,
None fairer, nor none falsier to deface her.

Her lips to mine how often hath she joined,
Between each kiss her oaths of true-love swearing:
How many tales to please me hath she coined,
Dreading my love, the loss thereof still fearing;
Yet in the midst of all her pure protestings,
Her faith, her oaths, her tears, and all were jestings.

She burnt with love, as straw with fire flameth,
She burnt out love, as soon as straw out-burning:
She fram'd the love, and yet she foiled the framing,
She bad love last, and yet she fell a turning.
Was this a lover, or a letcher whether?
Bad at the best, tho' excellent in neither.

THE BENEFIT OF FRIENDSHIP.

WHEN to the sessions of sweet silent thought,
I summon up remembrance of things past,
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought,
And with old woes new wail my dear time's waste.
Then can I drown an eye (unus'd to flow)
For precious friends hid in death's dateless night,
And weep afresh love's long since cancell'd woe,
And moan th' expence of many a vanish'd sight.
Then can I grieve at grievances foregone,
And heavily from woe to woe tell o'er
The sad account of fore-bemoan'd moan,
Which I new pay, as if not paid before
But if the while I think on thee (dear friend)
All losses are restor'd, and sorrows end.

Thy bold
Which I
And ther
And all t
How man
Hath dea
As intere
But thing
Thou art
Hung wit
Who all
That due
Their i
And th

If thou su
When tha
And shalt
These poe
Compare
And tho'
Reserve t
Exceeded
Oh then y
Had my fi
A dearer b
To march
But sinc
Theirs

IF music
As the
Then mus
Because th
Dowland t
Upon the
Spencer to
As passing

Thy bosom is endeared with all hearts,
 Which I by lacking have supposed dead;
 And there reigns love, and all love's loving parts,
 And all those friends, which I thought buried.
 How many a holy and obsequious tear
 Hath dear religious love stol'n from mine eye,
 As interest of the dead, which now appear
 But things remov'd, that hidden in thee lie!
 Thou art the grave where buried love doth live,
 Hung with the trophies of my lovers gone;
 Who all their parts of me to thee did give,
 That due of many, now is thine alone.

Their images I lov'd, I view in thee,
 And thou (all they) hast all the all of me.

If thou survive my well-contented day,
 When that churl Death my bones with dust shall cover,
 And shalt by fortune once more re-survey
 These poor rude lines of thy deceased lover:
 Compare them with the bett'ring of the time,
 And tho' they be out-strip'd by every pen,
 Reserve them for my love, not for their rhyme,
 Exceeded by the height of happier men.
 Oh then vouchsafe me but this loving thought!
 Had my friend's muse grown with this growing age,
 A dearer birth than this, his love had brought,
 To march in ranks of better equipage:
 But since he did, and poets better prove,
 Theirs for their title I'll read, his for his love.

FRIENDLY CONCORD.

IF musick and sweet poetry agree,
 As they must needs (the sister and the brother)
 Then must the love be great 'twixt thee and me,
 Because thou lov'st the one, and I the other.
 Dowland to thee is dear, whose heavenly touch
 Upon the lute, doth ravish human sense:
 Spencer to me, whose deep conceit is such,
 As passing all conceit, needs no defence.

Thou lov'st to hear the sweet melodious sound,
 That Phœbus' lute (the queen of musick) makes;
 And I in deep delight am chiefly drown'd,
 When as himself to singing he betakes.
 One God is God of both (as poets fain)
 One knight loves both, and both in thee remain.

INHUMANITY.

FAIR was the morn, when the fair queen of love,
 Paler for sorrow than her milk-white dove,
 For Adon's sake, a youngster proud and wild,
 Her stand she takes upon a steep-up hill.
 Anon Adonis comes with horn and hounds,
 She, silly queen, with more than love's good will,
 Forbade the boy he should not pass those grounds:
 Once (quoth she) did I see a fair sweet youth
 Here in these brakes, deep wounded with a boar,
 Deep in the thigh a spectacle of ruth;
 See in my thigh (quoth she) here was the fore:
 She shew'd her's, he saw more wounds than one,
 And blushing fled, and left her all alone.

A CONGRATULATION.

HOW can my muse want subject to invent,
 While thou dost breathe, that pour'st into my verse
 Thine own sweet argument, too excellent
 For every vulgar paper to rehearse?
 Oh! give thyself the thanks, if ought in me,
 Worthy perusal, stand against thy sight;
 For who's so dull, that cannot write to thee,
 When thou thyself dost give invention light?
 Be thou the tenth muse, ten times more in worth,
 Than those old nine which rhimers invoke;
 And he that calls on thee, let him bring forth
 Eternal numbers to out-live long date.
 If my slight muse do please these curious days,
 The pain be mine, but thine shall be the praise.
 Oh! how thy worth with manners may I sing,
 When thou art all the better part of me?

What c
 And wh
 Even fo
 And ou
 That by
 That d
 Oh abse
 Were't
 To ente
 Who tir
 And t
 By pr

Take all
 What ha
 No love
 All min
 Then if
 I cannot
 But yet
 By wilfu
 I do forg
 Altho' th
 And yet
 To bear
 Lascivi
 Kill m

TH
 W
 Thy beau
 For still
 Gentle th
 Beateou
 And when
 Will four
 Ah me!
 And chid

What can mine own praise to mine own self bring?
 And what is't but mine own when I praise thee?
 Even for this, let us divided live,
 And our dear love lose name of single one;
 That by this separation I may give
 That due to thee, which thou deserv'st alone.
 Oh absence! what a torment would'st thou prove,
 Were't not that thy sour leisure gave sweet leave
 To entertain the time with thoughts of love,
 Who time and thoughts so sweetly dost deceive;
 And that thou teachest how to make one twain,
 By praising him here, who doth hence remain,

Take all my loves, my love, yea take them all,
 What hast thou then more, than thou hadst before?
 No love, my love, that thou may'st true love call,
 All mine was thine, before thou hadst this more.
 Then if for my love, thou my love receivest,
 I cannot blame thee, for my love thou usest,
 But yet be blam'd, if thou thyself deceivest
 By wilful taste of what thyself refuseth.
 I do forgive thy robb'ry, gentle thief,
 Altho' thou steal thee all my poverty:
 And yet love knows it is a greater grief
 To bear love's wrong, than hate's known injury.
 Lascivious grace, in whom all ill well shows,
 Kill me with spite, yet we must not be foes.

LOSS AND GAIN.

THOSE pretty wrongs that liberty commits,
 When I am sometimes absent from my heart,
 Thy beauty and thy years full well besit,
 For still temptation follows where thou art.
 Gentle thou art, and therefore to be won;
 Beauteous thou art, and therefore to be assailed,
 And when a woman woos, what woman's son
 Will sourly leave her 'til he has prevailed?
 Ah me! but yet thou might'st my feat forbear,
 And chide thy beauty and thy straying youth,

Who lead thee in their riot even there,
Where thou art forc'd to break a twofold truth :
Hers by thy beauty tempting her to thee,
Thine by thy beauty being false to me.

That thou hast her, it is not all my grief,
And yet it may be said I lov'd her dearly ;
That she hath thee, is of my wailing chief,
A loss in love that touches me more nearly.
Loving offenders, thus I will excuse ye,
Thou dost love her, because thou know'st I love her ;
And for my sake even so doth she abuse me,
Suffering my friend, for my sake, to approve her.
If I lose thee, my loss is my love's gain,
And losing her, my friend hath found that loss :
Both find each other, and I lose both twain,
And both for my sake lay on me this cross.
But here's the joy, my friend and I are one,
Sweet flattery ! then she loves but me alone.

FOOLISH DISDAIN.

VENUS, with Adonis sitting by her,
Under a myrtle shade, began to woo him :
She told the youngling how God Mars did try her,
And as he fell to her, she fell to him.
Even thus (quoth she) the warlike God embrac'd me,
And then she clipt Adonis in her arms:
Even thus (quoth she) the warlike God unlac'd me,
As if the boy should use like loving charms.
Even thus (quoth she) he seized on my lips,
And with her lips on his did act the seizure :
And as she fetch'd breath, away he skips,
And would not take her meaning nor her pleasure.
Ah ! that I had my lady at this bay,
To kiss and clip me 'til I run away.

ANTIENT ANTIPATHY.

CRABBED age and youth cannot live together ;
Youth is full of pleasure, age is full of care ;

Youth li
Youth li
Youth is
Youth is
Youth is
Age I
O !
Age I
For,

BE A
A sh
A flower
A brittle
A doubt
Lost, f

And as g
As faded
As flower
As broke
So bea
In spite

M

IF the
Injuri
For then,
To limits
No matte
Upon the
For nimbl
As soon a
But, ah !
To leap l
But that
I must att

Youth like summer morn, age like winter weather;
 Youth like summer brave, age like winter bare.
 Youth is full of sport, age's breath is short;
 Youth is nimble, age is lame;
 Youth is hot and bold, age is weak and cold;
 Youth is wild, and age is tame.

Age I do abhor thee, youth I do adore thee;

O! my love, my love is young:

Age I do defy thee, Oh! sweet shepherd, hie thee;
 For, methinks, thou stay'st too long.

BEAUTY'S VALUATION.

BEAUTY is but a vain and doubtful good,
 A shining glass, that fadeth suddenly;
 A flower that dies, when first it 'gins to bud;
 A brittle glass, that's broken presently.
 A doubtful good, a glass, a glass, a flower,
 Lost, faded, broken, dead within an hour.

And as goods lost, are sold' or never found;
 As faded glass no rubbing will refresh,
 As flowers dead, lie withered on the ground;
 As broken glass, no cement can redress:
 So beauty blemish'd once, for ever's lost.
 In spite of physick, painting, pain and cost.

MELANCHOLY THOUGHTS.

IF the dull substance of my flesh were Thought,
 Injurious distance should not stop my way;
 For then, despite of space, I would be brought
 To limits far remote, where thou dost stay.
 No matter then, altho' my foot did stand
 Upon the farthest earth removed from thee;
 For nimble thought can jump both sea and land,
 As soon as think the place where he would be.
 But, ah! thought kills me, that I am not thought,
 To leap large lengths of miles when thou art gone;
 But that so much of earth and water wrought,
 I must attend time's leisure with my moan;

Receiving nought by elements so slow,
But heavy tears, badges of either's woe.

The other two, slight air, and purging fire,
Are both with thee, where-ever I abide;
The first my thought, the other my desire :
These present, absent, with swift motion slide.
For when these quicker elements are gone,
In tender embassy of love to thee,
My life being made of four, with two alone
Sinks down to death, oppress'd with melancholy ;
Until life's composition be recured,
By those swift messengers return'd from thee,
Who even but now come back again assured
Of their fair health, recounting it to me.
This told, I joy ; but then no longer glad,
I send them back again, and straight grow sad.

LOVE'S LOSS.

SWEET rose, fair flower, untimely pluck'd, soon faded
Pluck'd in the bud, and faded in the spring :
Bright orient pearl, alack ! too timely shaded,
Fair creature kill'd too soon by death's sharp sting :
Like a great plumb, that hangs upon a tree,
And falls (thro' wind) before the fall should be.

I weep for thee, and yet no cause I have,
For why ? Thou left'st me nothing in thy will ;
And yet thou left'st me more than I did crave ;
For why ? I craved nothing of thee still :
O yes (dear friend) I pardon crave of thee,
Thy discontent thou didst bequeath to me.

LOVE'S RELIEF.

FULL many a glorious morning have I seen,
Flatter the mountain tops, with sovereign eye,
Kissing with golden face the meadows green ;
Gilding pale streams with heavenly alchumy ?
Anon permit the basest clouds to ride,

With up
And fro
Stealing
Even fo
With al
But out
The reg
Yet h
Suns

Why di
And mal
To let b
Hiding
'Tis not
To dry t
For no r
That he
Nor can
Tho' th
Th' offe
To him,
Ah !
And t

No mor
Roses ha
Clouds a
And loat
All men
Authori
Myself o
Excusing
For to m
Thy adv
And 'ga
Such ci
That
To th

With ugly rack on his celestial face,
 And from the forlorn world his visage hide,
 Stealing unseen to west with this disgrace.
 Even so my sun one early morn did shine,
 With all triumphant splendor on my brow;
 But out, alack! he was but one hour mine,
 The region cloud hath mask'd him from me now.
 Yet him for this my love no whit disdaineth;
 Suns of the world may stain, when heaven's sun staineth.

Why didst thou promise such a beauteous day,
 And make me travel forth without my cloak,
 To let base clouds o'ertake me in my way,
 Hiding thy bravery in their rotten smoke?
 'Tis not enough that through the cloud thou break,
 To dry the rain on my storm-beaten face;
 For no man well of such a salve can speak,
 That heals the wound, and cures not the disgrace:
 Nor can thy shame give physic to my grief;
 Tho' thou repent, yet I have still the cross;
 Th' offender's sorrow lends but weak relief
 To him, that beareth strong offences cross.

Ah! but those tears are pearl which thy love sheds,
 And they are rich, and ransom all ill deeds.

No more be griev'd at that which thou hast done,
 Roses have thorns, and silver fountains mud;
 Clouds and eclipses stain both moon and sun,
 And loathsome canker lives in sweetest bud.
 All men make faults, and even I in this,
 Authorising thy trespasss with compare,
 Myself corrupting, salving thy amiss,
 Excusing their sins more than their sins are:
 For to my sensual fault I bring incense,
 Thy adverse party is thy advocate;
 And 'gainst myself a lawful plea commence,
 Such civil war is in my love and hate,
 That I an accessory needs must be
 To that sweet thief which sorely robs from me.

UNANIMITY.

LET me confess, that we two must be twain,
 Altho' our undivided loves are one :
 So shall those blots, that do with me remain
 Without thy help, by me be borne alone.
 In our two loves there is but one respect,
 Two in our lives a separable spite ;
 Which tho' it alter not love's sole effect,
 Yet doth it steal sweet hours from love's delight.
 I may not evermore acknowledge thee,
 Lest my bewailed guilt should do thee shame,
 Nor thou with publick kindness honour me,
 Unless thou take that honour from thy name.
 But do not so, I love thee in such sort,
 As thou being mine, mine is thy good report.

As a decrepit father takes delight
 To see his active child do deeds of youth ;
 So I, made lame by fortune's dearest spite,
 Take all my comfort of thy worth and truth.
 For whether beauty, birth, or wealth, or wit,
 Or any of these all, or all, or more,
 Intituled in their parts, do crown'd sit,
 I make my love ingrafted to this store :
 So then I am not lame, poor, nor despis'd,
 Whilst that this shadow doth such substance give,
 That I in thy abundance am suffic'd,
 And by a part of all thy glory live :
 Look what is best, that best I wish in thee ;
 This wish I have, then ten times happy be.

LOATH TO DEPART.

GOOD night, good rest ; ah ! neither be my share :
 She bade good night, that kept my rest away ;
 And dast me to a cabbin hang'd with care,
 To descant on the doubts of my decay.
 Farewel (quoth she) and come again to-morrow ;
 Fare well I could not, for I supp'd with sorrow.

Yet at my p
 In scorn, or f
 It may be sh
 It may be ag
 Wander (a
 As take th

Lord ! how
 My heart do
 Doth cite ea
 Not daring t
 While Ph
 And wish

For she doth
 And drives a
 The night so
 Heart hath b
 Sorrow ch
 For why ?

Were I with
 But now are
 To spite me
 Yet not for
 Rack nigh
 Short nigh

MINE
 Thy
 My body is th
 And perspect
 For thro' the
 To find wher
 Which in my
 That hath hi
 Now see wh
 Mine eyes ha

Yet at my parting sweetly did she smile,
 In scorn, or friendship, nil I construe whether :
 It may be she joy'd to jest at my exile ;
 It may be again to make me wander thither :
 Wander (a word) for shadows like myself,
 As take the pain, but cannot pluck the pelf.

Lord! how mine eyes throw gazes to the east !
 My heart doth charge the watch ; the morning rise
 Doth cite each moving sense from idle rest,
 Not daring trust the office of mine eyes.

While Philomeia sits and sings, I sit and mark,
 And with her lays were tuned like the lark.

For she doth welcome day-light with her ditty,
 And drives away dark dreaming night :
 The night so pack'd, I post unto my pretty ;
 Heart hath his hope, and eyes their wished sight ;
 Sorrow chang'd to solace, and solace mix'd with sorrow ;
 For why? she sigh'd, and bade me come to-morrow.

Were I with her, the night would post too soon,
 But now are minutes added to the hours :
 To spite me now, each minute seems an hour,
 Yet not for me, shine sun to succour flowers.
 Pack night, peep day, good day of night now borrow,
 Short night, to night, and length thyself to-morrow.

A MASTER-PIECE.

MINE eye hath play'd the painter, and hath reel'd
 Thy beauty's form in table of my heart :
 My body is the frame wherein 'tis held,
 And perspective it is best painter's art.
 For thro' the painter must you see his skill,
 To find where your true image pictur'd lies,
 Which in my bosom's shop is hanging still,
 That hath his windows glazed with thine eyes.
 Now see what good turns eyes for eyes have done ;
 Mine eyes have drawn thy shape, and thine for me

Are windows to my breast, where thro' the sun
Delights to peep, to gaze therein on thee.

Yet eyes this cunning want to grace their art,
They draw but what they see, know not the heart.

HAPPINESS IN CONTENT.

LET those who are in favour with their stars,
Of public honour and proud titles boast :
Whilst I whom fortune of such triumph bars,
Unlook'd-for joy in that I honour most.
Great princes favourites their fair leaves spread,
But as the marigold at the sun's eye ;
And in themselves their pride lies buried,
For at a frown they in their glory die.
The painful warrior famoused for worth,
After a thousand victories, once foil'd,
Is from the book of honour razed quite,
And all the rest forgot, for which he toil'd.

Then happy I, that love and am beloved,
Where I may not remove, nor be removed.

A DUTIFUL MESSAGE.

LORD of my love, to whom in vassalage
Thy merit hath my duty strongly knit ;
To thee I send this written embassy,
To witness duty, not to shew my wit.
Duty so great, which wit so poor as mine
May make seem bare, in wanting words to shew it ;
But that I hope some good-conceit of thine
In my soul's thought (all naked) will bestow it.
'Til whatsoever star, that guides my moving,
Points on me graciously with fair aspect,
And puts apparel on my tatter'd loving,
To show me worthy of their sweet respect.

Then may I dare to boast how I do love thee ;
'Til then, not show my head, where thou may'st prove

GO AND COME QUICKLY.

HOW heavy do I journey on the way,
When that I seek my weary travel's end

Doth teach the
Thus far the n
The beast that
Plods dully on,
As if by some
His rider lov'd
The bloody spu
That sometime
Which heavily
More sharp to n
For that same
My grief lies

Thus can my lo
Of my dull bear
From where tho
'Til I return, o
O! what excuse
When swift ext
Then should I sp
In winged speed
Then can no hor
Therefore desire
Shall neigh no d
But love for love
Since from the
Towards thee

TWO

MINE eye
How to d
Mine eye, my hea
My heart, mine e
My heart doth ple
A closet never pi
But the defendant
And says, in him t
To 'cide this title
A quest of thought

Doth teach that ease and that repose to say,
 Thus far the miles are measur'd from thy friend ?
 The beast that bears me, tired with my woe,
 Plods dully on, to bear that weight in me ;
 As if by some instinct the wretch did know
 His rider lov'd not speed being made from thee.
 The bloody spur cannot provoke him on,
 That sometimes anger thrusts into his hide ;
 Which heavily he answers with a groan,
 More sharp to me, than spurring to his side,
 For that same groan doth put this in my mind,
 My grief lies onward, and my joy behind.

Thus can my love excuse the slow offence
 Of my dull bearer, when from thee I speed.
 From where thou art, why should I haste me thence ?
 'Til I return, of posting is no need.
 O! what excuse will my poor beast then find,
 When swift extremity can seem but slow ?
 Then should I spur, tho' mounted on the wind ;
 In winged speed no motion shall I know.
 Then can no horse with my desire keep pace,
 Therefore desire (of perfect love being made)
 Shall neigh no dull flesh in his fiery race,
 But love for love thus shall excuse my jade.
 Since from thee going, he went willul slow,
 Towards thee I'll run, and give him leave to go.

TWO FAITHEUL FRIENDS.

MINE eye and heart are at a mortal war,
 How to divide the conquest of thy sight :
 Mine eye, my heart their pictures fight would bar,
 My heart, mine eye the freedom of that right :
 My heart doth plead, that thou in him dost lie ;
 A closet never pierc'd with crystal eyes)
 But the defendant doth that plea deny,
 And says, in him their fair appearance lies.
 To 'side this title, is impannelled
 A quest of thoughts, all tenants to the heart ;

And by their verdict is determined
 The clear eye's moiety, and the dear heart's part,
 As thus; mine eyes due is their outward part,
 And my heart's right, their inward love of heart:

Betwixt mine eye and heart a league is took,
 And each doth good turns now unto the other:
 When that mine eye is famish'd for a look,
 Or heart in love with sighs himself doth smother:
 With my love's picture then my eye doth feast,
 And to the painted banquet bids my heart.
 Another time mine eye is my heart's guest,
 And in his thoughts of love doth share a part.
 So either by the picture of my love,
 Thyself away, are present still with me;
 For thou not farther than my thoughts can'st move,
 And I am still with them, and they with thee.
 Or if they sleep, thy picture in my sight
 Awakes my heart, to heart's and eyes delight.

CARELESS NEGLECT.

HOW careful was I, when I took my way
 Each trifle under truest bars to thrust;
 That to my use it might unused stay
 From hands of falsehood, in sure wards of trust?
 But thou, to whom my jewels trifles are,
 Most worthy comfort, now my greatest grief:
 Thou best of dearest, and mine only care,
 Art left the prey of every vulgar thief.
 Thee have I not lock'd up in any chest,
 Save where thou art not; tho' I feel thou art
 Within the gentle closure of my breast,
 From whence at pleasure thou may'st come and part;
 And even thence thou wilt be stol'n, I fear;
 For truth proves thievish for a prize so dear.

STOUT RESOLUTION.

AGAINST that time (if ever that time comes)
 When I shall see thee frown on my defects;

When as thy love
 Call'd to that
 Against that time
 And scarcely
 When love, come
 Shall reasons find
 Against that time
 Within the knowledge
 And this my heart
 To guard the
 To leave po
 Since why

IT was a lo
 The fairest
 That liked of
 'Til looking o
 The fairest ey
 Her fancy

Long was the
 That love wit
 To leave the
 To put in pra
 Alas! it was
 Unto the si

But one must
 More mickle
 That nothing
 For of the tw
 Was wounde
 Alas! she c

Thus art with
 Was victor of
 Which by a g
 Then, lullaby
 Hath got the
 For now m

When as thy love hath cast his utmost sum,
 Call'd to that audit by advis'd respects :
 Against that time, when thou shalt strangely pass,
 And scarcely greet me with that sun, thine eye ;
 When love, converted from the thing it was,
 Shall reasons find of settled gravity :
 Against that time, do I insoonce me here,
 Within the knowledge of mine own desert ;
 And this my hand against myself up-rear,
 To guard the lawful reasons on thy part ;
 To leave poor me, thou hast the strength of laws,
 Since why to love, I can alledge no cause.

A DUEL.

IT was a lording's daughter,
 The fairest one of three,
 That liked of her master, as well as well might be :
 'Til looking on an Englishman,
 The fairest eye could see,
 Her fancy fell a turning.

Long was the combat doubtful,
 That love with love did fight :
 To leave the master loveless, or kill the gallant knight ;
 To put in practice either,
 Alas ! it was a spite,
 Unto the silly damsel.

But one must be refus'd,
 More mickle was the pain :
 That nothing could be used, to turn them both to gain ;
 For of the two the trusty knight
 Was wounded with disdain,
 Alas ! she could not help it.

Thus art with arms contending,
 Was victor of the day ;
 Which by a gift of learning did bear the maid away.
 Then, lullaby, the learned man
 Hath got the lady gay :
 For now my song is ended.

LOVE-SICK.

ON a day (alack the day!)
 Love, whose month was ever May,
 Spy'd a blossom passing fair,
 Playing in the wanton air.
 Thro' the velvet leaves the wind,
 All unseen, 'gan passage find,
 That the lover (sick to death)
 With'd himself the heaven's breath.
 Air (quoth he) thy cheeks may blow;
 Air! would I might triumph so!
 But (alas!) my hand hath sworn
 Ne'er to pluck thee from thy throne;
 Vow, (alack!) for youth unmeet,
 Youth, so apt to pluck a sweet;
 Thou, for whom ev'n Jove would swear
 Juno but an Æthiop were;
 And deny himself for Jove,
 Turning mortal for thy love.

LOVE'S LABOUR LOST.

MY flocks feed not, my ewes breed not,
 My rams speed not; all is amiss:
 Love is dying, faith's defying,
 Heart's denying cau'ier of this.

All my merry jigs are quite forgot,
 All my lady's love is lost (God wot)
 Where her faith was firmly fix'd in love,
 There a nay is plac'd, without remove.
 One silly crois wrought all my loss;
 O! frowning fortune, cursed fickle dame!
 For now I see inconstancy
 More in women than in men remain.

In black mourn I, all fears scorn I,
 Love hath forlorn me living in thrall;
 Heart is bleeding, all help needing;
 O! cruel speeding, fraughted with gall!

My shepherd
 My weather
 My curtail do
 Plays not at a
 With sighs
 In howling
 How sighs
 Like a thou

Clear wells sp
 Green plants
 Herds stands v
 Nymphs black
 All our pleasu
 All our merry
 All our evenin
 All our love is
 Farewel, sw
 For a sweet
 Poor Corido
 Other help

WHEN
 And th
 Let reason rule
 As well as san
 Take count
 Neither too

And when thou
 Smooth not thy
 Lest the some i
 A cripple soon
 But plainly f
 And set her

What tho' her f
 Her cloudy look
 And then too la
 That thus differ

My shepherd's pipe can sound no deal;
 My weather's bell rings doleful knell;
 My curtail dog, that wont to have play'd,
 Plays not at all, but seems afraid.

With sighs so deep, procures to weep
 In howling wise, to see my doleful plight;
 How sighs resound thro' heartless ground,
 Like a thousand vanquish'd men in bloody fight.

Clear wells spring not, sweet birds sing not,
 Green plants spring not forth their dye;
 Herds stand weeping, flocks all sleeping,
 Nymphs black peeping fearfully.

All our pleasure known to us poor swains;
 All our merry meetings on the plains;
 All our evening sport from us is fled;
 All our love is lost, for love is dead.

Farewel, sweet love, thy like ne'er was,
 For a sweet content, the cause of all my woe;
 Poor Coridon must live alone,
 Other help for him, I see, that there is none.

WHOLESOME COUNSEL.

WHEN as thine eye hath chose the dame,
 And stal'd the deer that thou should'st strike,
 Let reason rule things worthy blame,
 As well as fancy (partly all might,
 Take counsel of some wiser head,
 Neither too young, nor yet unwed.

And when thou com'st thy tale to tell,
 Smooth not thy tongue with filed talk;
 Lest the some subtle practice smell
 A cripple soon can find a halt.
 But plainly say, thou lov'st her well,
 And set her person forth to sale.

What tho' her frowning brows be bent,
 Her cloudy looks will calm ere night;
 And then too late she will repent,
 That thus dissembled her delight.

And twice desire, ere it be day,
That which with scorn she put away.

What tho' she strive to try her strength,
And ban, and brawl, and say thee nay;
Her feeble force will yield at length,
When craft had taught her thus to say:
Had women been so strong as men,
In faith, you had not had it then.

And to her will frame all thy ways,
Spare not to spend, and chiefly there;
Where thy desert may merit praise,
By ringing in thy lady's ear:
The strongest castle, tower, and town,
The golden bullet beats it down.

Serve always with assured trust,
And in thy suit be humble true;
Unless thy lady prove unjust,
Please never thou to choose a-new.
When time shall serve, be thou not slack
To proffer, tho' she put it back.

The wiles and guiles that women work,
Dissembled with an outward shew
The tricks and toys that in them lurk,
The cock that treads them shall not know.
Have you not heard it said full oft,
A woman's nay doth stand for nought?

Think women still to strive with men
To sin, and never for to saint:
There is no heaven (by holy then)
When time with age shall them attaint.
Were kisses all the joys in bed,
One woman would another wed.

But soft enough, too much I fear,
Lest that my mistress hear my song;

She will not fl
To teach my
Yet will she
To hear her

SIN of fel
And all n
And for this fi
It is so ground
Methinks no f
No shape so tr
And for myse
As I all other
But when my
Beated and ch
Mine own self
Self, so self lo
'Tis thee (n
Painting my

NOT ma
Of prin
But you shall
Than unswept
When wasteful
And broils root
Nor Mars's sw
The living rec
'Gainst death,
Shall you pace
Even in the ey
That wear thi
So 'til the j
You live in

SO am I as
Can bring

She will not stick to round me on th' ear,
 To teach my tongue to be so long.
 Yet will she blush, here be it said,
 To hear her secrets so bewray'd.

SAT FUISSE.

SIN of self-love possesseth all mine eye,
 And all my soul, and all my every part;
 And for this sin there is no remedy,
 It is so ground'd inward in my heart.
 Methinks no face so gracious is, as mine;
 No shape so true, no truth of such account;
 And for myself mine one worth do define,
 As I all other in all worths surmount.
 But when my glass shew'd me myself indeed,
 Beated and chopp'd with tann'd antiquity;
 Mine own self-love quite contrary I read,
 Self, so self loving, were iniquity:
 'Tis thee (myself) that for myself I praise,
 Painting my age with beauty of thy days.

A LIVING MONUMENT.

NOT marble, nor the gilded monument
 Of princes, shall out-live this powerful rhyme;
 but you shall shine more bright in these contents,
 Than unswept stone beset with fluttish time.
 When wasteful war shall statues overturn,
 And breilsroot out the work of masonry;
 Nor Mars's sword, nor war's quick fire shall burn
 The living record of your memory.
 'Gainst death, and all oblivious enmity,
 Shall you pace forth; your praise shall still find room,
 Even in the eyes of all posterity,
 That wear this world out to the ending doom.
 So 'til the judgment, that yourself arise,
 You live in this, and dwell in lovers eyes.

FAMILIARITY BREEDS CONTEMPT.

SO am I as the rich, whose blessed key
 Can bring him to his sweet up-locked treasure,

The which he will not every hour survey,
 For blunting the fair point of seldom pleasure.
 Therefore are feasts so solemn and so rare ;
 Since seldom coming, in the long year set,
 Like stones of worth they thinly placed are,
 Or captain jewels in the carconet.
 So is the time that keeps you, as my chest,
 Or as the wardrobe, which the robe doth hide ;
 To make some special instant special blest,
 By new unfolding his imprison'd pride.
 Blessed are you, whose worthiness gives scope,
 Being had to triumph, being lack'd to hope.

PATIENS ARMATUS.

IS it thy will, thy image should keep open
 My heavy eye-lids to the weary night ?
 Dost thou desire my slumbers should be broken,
 While shadows, like to thee, do mock my sight, ?
 Is it thy spirit that thou send'st from thee,
 So far from home, into my deeds to pry ?
 To find out shames, and idle hours in me,
 The scope and tenure of thy jealousy ?
 O! no, thy love, tho' much is not so great ;
 It is my love, that keeps mine eye awake ;
 Mine own true love, that doth my rest defeat,
 To play the watchman ever for thy sake.
 For thee watch I, whilst thou dost wake elsewhere.
 From me far off, with others all too near.

A VALEDICTION.

NO longer mourn for me when I am dead ;
 When you shall hear the surly fullen bell
 Give warning to the world, that I am fled
 From this vile world, with vilest worms to dwell.
 Nay, if you read this line, remember not
 The hand that writ it ; for I love you so,
 That I in your sweet thoughts wou'd be forgot,
 If thinking on me then, should make you woe.
 O! if (I say) you look upon this verse,
 When I (perhaps) compounded am with clay ;

Do not so mu
 But let your
 Left the wi
 And mock

O! left the w
 What merit li
 After my deat
 For you in me
 Unless you w
 To do more f
 And hang mo
 Than niggard
 O! left your
 That you for
 My name be l
 And live no n
 For I am sh
 And so shou

But be conten
 Without all b
 My life hath i
 Which for me
 When thou re
 The very par
 The earth can
 My Sprite is t
 So then thou
 The prey of v
 The coward c
 Too base of t
 The worth
 And that is

N
THAT
 For slan
 The ornament
 A crow that f

ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS. 131

Do not so much as my poor name rehearse,
But let your love even with my life decay :
Lest the wise world should look into your moan,
And mock you with me, after I am gone.

O! lest the world should task you, to recite
What merit liv'd in me, that you should love ;
After my death (dear love !) forget me quite,
For you in me can nothing worthy prove :
Unless you would devise some virtuous lie,
To do more for me now, than mine own desert,
And hang more praise upon deceased I,
Than niggard truth would willingly impart.
O! lest your true love may seem false in this,
That you for love speak well of me untrue ;
My name be buried where my body is,
And live no more to shame nor me, nor you :
For I am sham'd by that which I bring forth ;
And so should you, to love things nothing worth.

But be contented, when that fell arrest, †
Without all bail, shall carry me away ;
My life hath in this line some interest,
Which for memorial still with thee shall stay.
When thou reviewest this, thou dost review
The very part was consecrate to thee :
The earth can have but earth, which is his due ;
My sprite is thine, the better part of me.
So then thou hast but lost the dregs of life,
The prey of worms, my body being dead ;
The coward conquest of a wretch's knife,
Too base of thee to be remembred.
The worth of that, is that which it contains ;
And that is this, and this with thee remains.

NIL MAGNIS INVIDIA.

THAT thou art blam'd, shall not be thy defect;
For slanders mark, was ever yet the fair :
The ornament of beauty is suspect ;
A crow that flies in heaven's sweetest air.

So thou be good, slander doth but approve
 Their worth the greater, being woo'd of time;
 For canker vice the sweetest buds doth love,
 And thou present'st a pure unstained prime.
 Thou hast past by the ambush of young days,
 Either not assail'd, or victor, being charg'd;
 Yet this thy praise cannot be so thy praise,
 To tie up envy, evermore enlarg'd:
 If some suspect of ill, mask not thy show,
 Then thou alone kingdoms of hearts should'st owe.

LOVE-SICK.

O HOW I faint, when I of you do write!
 Knowing a better spirit doth use your name;
 And in the praise thereof spends all his might,
 To make me tongue-ty'd, speaking of your fame.
 But since your worth (wide as the ocean is)
 The humble as the proudest sail doth bear;
 My faucy bark (inferior far to his)
 On your broad main doth wilfully appear.
 Your shallowest help will hold me up a-float,
 Whilst he upon your soundless deep doth ride;
 Or (being wreck'd) I am a worthless boat,
 He of tall building, and of goodly pride.
 Then if he thrive, and I be cast away,
 The worst was this, my love was my decay.

Or shall I live your epitaph to make?
 Or you survive, when I in earth am rotten?
 From hence your memory Death cannot take,
 Altho' in me each part will be forgotten.
 Your name from hence immortal life shall have,
 Tho' I (once gone) to all the world must die;
 The earth can yield me but a common grave,
 When you intombed in mens eyes shall lie:
 Your monument shall be my gentle verse,
 Which eyes not yet created shall o'er-read;
 And tongues to be, your being shall rehearse,
 When all the breathers of this world are dead;
 You still shall live (such virtue hath my pen)
 Where breath most breathes, ev'n in the mouths of men.

THE
LET
 Admi
 Which alter
 Or bends w
 O no! it is
 That looks
 It is the sta
 Whose wor
 Love's not
 Within his b
 Love alters
 But bears it
 If this be
 I never w

IN
IGRAN
 And ther
 The dedicat
 Of their fair
 Thou art as
 Finding thy
 And therefor
 Some fresher
 And do so lo
 What straine
 Thou truly f
 In true plain
 And their g
 Where che

I never saw,
 And therefore
 I found (or th
 The barren te
 And therefore
 That you you
 How far a mo
 Speaking of w

THE PICTURE OF TRUE LOVE.

LET me not to the marriage of true minds
 Admit impediments; love is not love,
 Which alters when it alteration finds,
 Or bends with the remover to remove.
 O no! it is an ever-fixed mark,
 That looks on tempests, and is never shaken:
 It is the star to every wandering bark,
 Whose worth's unknown, altho' his height be taken.
 Love's not Time's fool, tho' rosy lips and cheeks
 Within his bending sickle's compass come;
 Love alters not with his brief hours and weeks,
 But bears it out even to the edge of doom.
 If this be error, and upon me prov'd,
 I never writ, nor no man ever lov'd.

IN PRAISE OF HIS LOVE.

IGRANT thou wert not marry'd to my muse,
 And therefore may'st without attaint o'er-look
 The dedicated words which writers use
 Of their fair subject, blessing every book:
 Thou art as fair in knowledge as in hue;
 Finding thy worth a limit past my praise;
 And therefore art inforc'd to seek a-new
 Some fresher stamp of the time-bettering days:
 And do so love, yet when they have devis'd
 What strained touches rhetorick can lend,
 Thou truly fair, wert truly sympathiz'd,
 In true plain words, by thy true telling friend.
 And their gross painting might be better us'd,
 Where cheeks need blood, in thee it is abus'd.

I never saw, that you did painting need,
 And therefore to you fair no painting set:
 I found (or thought I found) you did exceed
 The barren tender of a poet's debt:
 And therefore have I slept in your report,
 That you yourself being extant, well might show,
 How far a modern quill doth come too short,
 Speaking of worth, what worth in you doth grow.

This silence of my sin you did impute,
Which shall be most my glory, being dumb ;
For I impair not beauty, being mute,
When others would give life, and bring a tomb.
There lives more life in one of your fair eyes,
Than both your Poets can in praise devise.

Who is it, that says most, which can say more
Than this rich praise, that you alone are you ?
In whose confine immured is the store,
Which should example where your equal grew.
Lean penury within that pen doth dwell,
That to his subject leads not some small glory .
But he that writes of you, if he can tell
That you are you, so dignifies his story.
Let him but copy what in you is writ,
Not making worse what nature made so clear ;
And such a counter-part shall fame his writ,
Making him still admir'd every where.

You to your beauteous blessing add a curse,
Being fond of praise, which makes your praises worse.

My tongue-ty'd muse in manners holds her still,
While comments of your praise, richly compil'd,
Reserve their character with golden quill,
And precious phrase by all the muses fill'd.
I think good thoughts, whilst others write good words,
And, like unletter'd clerk, still cry *Amen*
To every hymn that able spirit affords,
In polish'd form of well-refined pen.
Hearing you praised, I say 'tis so, 'tis true,
And to the most of praise add something more ;
But that is in my thought, whose love to you
(Tho' words come hind-most) holds his rank before :
Then others, for the breath of words, respect ;
Men for my dumb thoughts, speaking in effect.

A RESIGNATION.

WAS it the proud full sail of his great verse,
Bound for the prize of (all-too-precious) you,

That did my
Making their
Was it his sp
Above a mor
No, neither h
Giving him a
He nor that
Which night
As victors, o
I was not sic
But when
Then lack

Farewel, tho
And, like en
The charter
My bonds in
For how do
And for that
The cause of
And so my p
Thyself thou
Or me, to w
So thy great
Comes home
Thus have
In sleep a

AS it fe
In the
Sitting in a
Which a gro
Beasts did le
Trees did gr
Every thing
Save the nig
She (poor b
Lean'd her h
And there f
That to hea

That did my ripe thoughts in my brain rehearse,
 Making their tomb the womb wherein they grew ?
 Was it his spirit, by spirits taught to write
 Above a mortal pitch, that struck me dead ?
 No, neither he nor his compeers by night
 Giving him aid, my verse astonished.
 He nor that affable familiar ghost,
 Which nightly gulls him with intelligence,
 As victors, of my silence cannot boast ;
 I was not sick of any fear from thence.

But when your countenance fill'd up his life,
 Then lack'd I matter, that enfeebled mine.

Farewel, thou art too dear for my possessing,
 And, like enough, thou knowest thy estimate :
 The charter of thy worth gives thee releasing ;
 My bonds in thee are all determinate.
 For how do I hold thee, but by thy granting,
 And for that riches, where is my deserving ?
 The cause of this fair gift in me is wanting,
 And so my patent back again is swerving.
 Thyself thou gav'st, thy own worth then not knowing,
 Or me, to whom thou gav'st it, else mistaking :
 So thy great gift upon misprision growing,
 Comes home again, on better judgment making.
 Thus have I had thee, as a dream doth flatter,
 In sleep a king, but waking, no such matter.

SYMPATHIZING LOVE.

AS it fell upon a day,
 In the merry month of May,
 Sitting in a pleasant shade,
 Which a grove of myrtles made,
 Beasts did leap, and birds did sing,
 Trees did grow, and plants did spring :
 Every thing did banish moan,
 Save the nightingale alone ;
 She (poor bird !) as all forlorn.
 Lean'd her breast up-till a thorn,
 And there sung the dolefull't ditty,
 That to hear it, was great pity :

Fie, fie, fie, now would she cry;
Tereu, Tereu, by and by;
 That to hear her so complain,
 Scarce I could from tears refrain:
 For her griefs so lovely shown,
 Made me think upon mine own.
 Ah! (thought I) thou mourn'st in vain,
 None takes pity on thy pain:
 Senseless trees, they cannot hear thee;
 Ruthless bears, they will not chear thee;
 King Pandion he is dead;
 All thy friends are lap'd in lead;
 All thy fellow-birds do sing,
 Careless of thy sorrowing:
 Whilst as fickle fortune smil'd,
 Thou and I were both beguil'd;
 Every one that flatters thee,
 Is no friend in misery.
 Words are easy, like the wind,
 Faithful friends are hard to find:
 Every man will be thy friend,
 Whilst thou hast wherewith to spend:
 But if store of crowns be scant,
 No man will supply thy want.
 If that one be prodigal,
 Bountiful they will him call:
 And with such like flattering,
 Pity but he was a king.
 If he be addict to vice,
 Quickly him they will intice.
 If to women he be bent,
 They have him at commandment.
 But if fortune once do frown,
 Then farewell his great renown:
 They that fawn'd on him before,
 Use his company no more.
 He that is thy friend indeed,
 He will help thee in thy need:

If thou sorrow
 If thou wake
 Thus of ever
 He with the
 These are c
 Faithful frie

A R E Q U

W H E
 And

Upon thy si
 And prove t
 With mine
 Upon thy pa
 Of faults co
 That thou in
 And I by thi
 For bending
 The injuries
 Doing thee
 Such is m
 That for

Say that the
 And I will c
 Speak of my
 Against thy
 Thou canst
 To set a for
 As I'll myse
 I will acquai
 Be absent fro
 Thy sweet b
 Left I (too
 And haply o
 For thee,
 For I mu

Then hate m
 Now while t

If thou sorrow, he will weep ;
 If thou wake, he cannot sleep.
 Thus of every grief in heart,
 He with thee doth bear a part.
 These are certain signs, to know
 Faithful friend from flattering foe.

A REQUEST TO HIS SCORNFUL LOVE.

WHEN thou shalt be dispos'd to set me light,
 And place my merit in the eye of scorn,
 Upon thy side, against thyself I'll fight,
 And prove thee virtuous, tho' thou art forsworn.
 With mine own weakness being best acquainted,
 Upon thy part I can set down a story
 Of faults conceal'd, wherein I am attainted :
 That thou in losing me shall win much glory :
 And I by this will be a gainer too.
 For bending all my loving thoughts on thee ;
 The injuries that to myself I do,
 Doing thee vantage, double vantage me.
 Such is my love, to thee I so belong,
 That for thy right, myself will bear all wrong.

Say that thou didst forsake me for some fault,
 And I will comment upon that offence ;
 Speak of my lameness, and I strait will halt ;
 Against thy reasons making no defence.
 Thou canst not (love) disgrace me half so ill,
 To set a form upon desired change,
 As I'll myself disgrace ; knowing thy will,
 I will acquaintance strangle, and look strange ;
 Be absent from thy walks, and on my tongue
 Thy sweet beloved name no more shall dwell,
 Lest I (too much profane) should do it wrong,
 And haply of our old acquaintance tell.
 For thee, against myself, I'll vow debate ;
 For I must ne'er love him, whom thou dost hate.

Then hate me when thou wilt ; if ever, now,
 Now while the world is bent my deeds to cross,

Join with the spite of fortune, make me bow,
 And do not drop in for an after loss:
 Ah! do not, when my heart hath 'scap'd this sorrow,
 Come in the rereward of a conquer'd woe!
 Give not a windy night a rainy morrow,
 To linger out a purpos'd overthrow.
 If thou wilt leave me, do not leave me last,
 When other petty griefs have done their spite;
 But in the onset come, so shall I taste
 At first the very worst of fortune's might.
 And other strains of woe, which now seem woe;
 Compar'd with loss of thee, will not seem so.

Some glory in their birth, some in their skill,
 Some in their wealth, some in their bodies force;
 Some in their garments, tho' new-fangled ill;
 Some in their hawks and hounds, some in their horse:
 And every humour hath his adjunct pleasure,
 Wherein it finds a joy above the rest.
 But these particulars are not my measure,
 All these I better, in one general best.
 Thy love is better than high birth to me,
 Richer than wealth, prouder than garments cost;
 Of more delight than hawks or horses be:
 And having thee, of all mens pride I boast.
 Wretched in this alone, that thou may'st take
 All this away, and the most wretched make.

A LOVER'S AFFECTION, THOUGH HIS LOVE
 PROVE UNCONSTANT.

BUT do thy worst to steal thyself away,
 For term of life thou art assured mine;
 And life no longer than my love will stay,
 For it depends upon that love of thine.
 Then need I not to fear the worst of wrongs,
 When in the least of them my life hath end;
 I see a better state to me belongs,
 Than that which on my humour doth depend.
 Thou can'st not vex me with inconstant mind,
 Since that my life on thy revolt doth lie;
 Oh! what a happy title do I find,
 Happy to have thy love, happy to die!

But what
 Thou may

So shall I live
 Like a deceit
 May still see
 Thy looks w
 For there ca
 Therefore in
 In manies lo
 Is writ in m
 But heaven
 That in thy
 Whate'er th
 Thy looks s
 How like
 If thy sw

They that h
 That do not
 Who movin
 Unmoved, o
 They rightl
 And husban
 They are th
 Others but
 The summe
 Tho' to itse
 But if that
 The basest
 For sweet
 Lillies, th

How sweet
 Which, lik
 Doth spot t
 Oh! in wh
 That tongu
 (Making la
 Cannot disj
 Naming th

But what's so blessed fair, that fears no blot?
Thou may'st be false, and yet I know it not.

So shall I live, supposing thou art true,
Like a deceived husband; so love's face
May still seem love to me, tho' alter'd new;
Thy looks with me, thy heart in other place.
For there can live no hatred in thine eye,
Therefore in that I cannot know thy change.
In manies looks the false heart's history
Is writ in moods and frowns and wrinkles strange:
But heaven in thy creation did decree,
That in thy face sweet love should ever dwell;
Whate'er thy thoughts, or thy heart's workings be,
Thy looks shall nothing thence but sweetnets tell.
How like Eve's apple doth thy beauty grow,
If thy sweet virtue answers not thy show!

They that have power to hurt, and will do none,
That do not do the thing they must do, show;
Who moving others, are themselves as stone
Unmoved, cold and to temptation slow:
They rightly do inherit heaven's graces,
And husband nature's riches from expence;
They are the lords and owners of their faces,
Others but stewards of their excellence.
The summer's flower is to the summer sweet,
Tho' to itself it only live and die;
But if that flower with base infection meet,
The basest weed out-braves his dignity:
For sweetest things turn fourest by their deeds;
Lillies, that fester, smell far worse than weeds.

How sweet and lovely dost thou make the shame,
Which, like a canker in the fragrant rose,
Doth spot the beauty of thy budding name?
Oh! in what sweets dost thou thy sins inclose?
That tongue, that tells the story of thy days,
(Making lascivious comments on thy sport)
Cannot dispraise, but in a kind of praise,
Naming thy name, blesses an ill report.

Oh! what a mansion have those voices got,
Which for their habitation choose out thee!
Where beauty's veil doth cover every blot,
And all things turn to fair, that eyes can see!
Take heed (dear heart) of this large privilege,
The hardest knife, ill us'd, doth lose his edge.

COMPLAINT FOR HIS LOVER'S ABSENCE.

HOW like a winter hath my absence been
From thee, the pleasure of the fleeting year!
What freezings have I felt, what dark days seen?
What old December's barrenness every where?
And yet this time remov'd was summer's time;
The teeming autumn big with rich increase,
Bearing the wanton burden of the prime,
Like widow'd wombs after their lord's decease.
Yet this abundant issue seem'd to me,
But hope of orphans and un-father'd fruit;
For summer and his pleasures wait on thee,
And thou away, the very birds are mute:
Or if they sing, 'tis with so dull a cheer,
That leaves look pale, dreading the winter's near.

From you have I been absent in the spring,
When proud-py'd April (drest in all his trim)
Hath put a spirit of youth in every thing,
That heavy Saturn laugh'd and leap'd with him.
Yet not the lays of birds, nor the sweet smell
Of different flowers in odour and in hue,
Cou'd make me any summer's story tell;
Or from their proud lap pluck them where they grew.
Nor did I wonder at the lillies white,
Nor praise the deep vermilion in the rose;
They were but sweet, but figures of delight,
Drawn after you, you pattern of all those.
Yet seem'd it winter still, and you away,
As with your shadow I with these did play.

The forward violet thus did I chide;
Sweet thief! whence didst thou steal thy sweet that smells,

If not from me
Which on the
In my love's
The lily I
And buds of
The roses fea
One blushing
A third nor
And to his r
But for his t
A vengeful c
More flow
But sweet

AN I

WHEN I
To f
Spend'st thou
Darkning thy
Return, forg
In gentle nur
Sing to the e
And give thy
Rise, retty M
If Time hath
If any, be a
And make T
Give my lo
So thou pr

Oh! truant I
For thy negl
But truth an
So dost thou
Make answer
Truth needs
Beauty no pe
But best is b
Because he n
Excuse no fil

If not from my love's breath? The purple pride,
 Which on thy soft cheek for complexion dwells,
 In my love's veins thou hast too grossly dy'd:
 The lilly I condemned for thy hand,
 And buds of marjoram had stol'n thy hair;
 The roses fearfully on thorns did stand,
 One blushing shame, another white despair;
 A third nor red, nor white, had stol'n of both,
 And to his robb'ry had annex'd thy breath;
 But for his theft, in pride of all his growth,
 A vengeful canker eat him up to death.
 More flowers I noted, yet I none could see,
 But sweet or colour it had stol'n from thee.

AN INVOCATION TO HIS MUSE.

WHERE art thou Muse, that thou forget'st so long
 To speak of that which gives thee all thy might?
 Spend'st thou thy fury on some worthless song,
 Darkning thy power to lend base subjects light?
 Return, forgetful Muse, and straight redeem,
 In gentle numbers, time so idly spent;
 Sing to the ear, that doth thy lays esteem,
 And give thy pen both skill and argument.
 Rise, retty Muse, my love's sweet face survey,
 If Time hath any wrinkle graven there;
 If any, be a satire to decay.
 And make Time's spoils despised very where.
 Give my love fame, faster than Time wastes life,
 So thou prevent'st his scythe, and crooked knife.

Oh! truant Muse! what shall be thy amends,
 For thy neglect of truth in beauty dy'd?
 But truth and beauty on my love depends:
 So dost thou too, and therein dignify'd.
 Make answer, Muse, wilt thou not haply say,
 Truth needs no colour with his colour fix'd;
 Beauty no pencil, beauty's truth to lay;
 But best is best, if never intermix'd.
 Because he needs no praise, wilt thou be dumb?
 Excuse no silence so, for't lies in thee

To make her much out-live a gilded tomb,
And to be prais'd of ages yet to be.

Then, do thy office, Muse, I teach thee how
To make her seem long hence, as she shews now.

CONSTANT AFFECTION.

TO me, fair love, you never can be old;
For as you were when first your eye I ey'd,
Such seems your beauty still. Three winters cold
Have from the forest shook three summers' pride;
Three beauteous springs to yellow Autumn turn'd,
In process of the seasons, have I seen;
Three April perfumes in three hot Junes burn'd,
Since first I saw you, fresh, which yet are green.
Ah! yet doth beauty, like a dial-hand,
Steal from his figure, and no place perceiv'd;
So your sweet hue, which, methinks, still does stand,
Hath motion, and mine eye may be deceiv'd.

For fear of which, hear this, thou age unbred,
Ere you was born, was beauty's summer dead.

Let not my love be call'd idolatry,
Nor my beloved as an idol show;
Since all alike my songs and praises be
To one, of one, still such, and ever so:
Kind is my love to day, to-morrow kind,
Still constant in a wondrous excellence;
Therefore my verse to constancy confin'd,
One thing expressing, leaves out difference.
Fair, kind, and true, is all my argument;
Fair, kind, and true, varying to other words;
And in this change is my invention spent;
Three themes in one, which wondrous scope affords.
Fair, kind, and true, have often liv'd alone:
Which three, 'til now, have never fate in one.

When in the chronicle of wasted time,
I see descriptions of the fairest wights,
And beauty making beautiful old rhyme,
In praise of ladies dead, and lovely knights;

Then in the
Of hand, o
I see their
Even such
So all thei
Of this ou
And, for t
They had
For we
Have e

MY I
That love
The own
Our love
When I v
As Philom
And stops
Not that
Than wh
But that
And swee
Therefo
Becaus

Alack!
That hav
The argu
Than wh
Oh! blam
Look in
That ove
Dulling n
Were it
To marr
For to ne
Than of
And m
Your c

Then in the blazon of sweet beauty's best,
 Of hand, of foot, of lip, of eye, of brow,
 I see their antick pen would have express'd
 Even such a beauty as you master now.
 So all their praises are but prophecies
 Of this our time, all you prefiguring;
 And, for they look'd but with divining eyes,
 They had not still enough your worth to sing;
 For we who now behold these present days,
 Have eyes to wonder, but lack tongues to praise.

AMAZEMENT.

MY love is strengthen'd, tho' more weak in seeming;
 I love not less, tho' less the show appear:
 That love is merchandiz'd, whose rich esteeming
 The owner's tongue doth publish every where.
 Our love was new, and then but in the spring,
 When I was wont to greet it in my lays;
 As Philomel in summer's front doth sing,
 And stops his pipe in growth of riper days.
 Not that the summer is less pleasant now,
 Than when her mournful hymns did hush the night;
 But that wild musick burdens every bough,
 And sweets grown common, lose their dear delight.
 Therefore like her I sometime hold my tongue,
 Because I would not dull you with my song.

Alack! what poverty my Muse brings forth!
 That having such a scope to shew her pride,
 The argument all bare, is of more worth,
 Than when it hath my added praise beside.
 Oh! blame me not, if I no more can write!
 Look in your glass, and there appears a face,
 That overgoes my blunt invention quite,
 Dulling my lines, and doing me disgrace.
 Were it not sinful then, striving to mend,
 To mar the subject that before was well?
 For to no other pass my verses tend,
 Than of your graces, and your gifts to tell;
 And more, much more, than in my verse can sit,
 Your own glass shews you, when you look in it.

A LOVER'S EXCUSE FOR HIS LONG ABSENCE.

O H! never say that I was false of heart,
 Tho' absence seem'd my flame to qualify;
 As easy might I from myself depart,
 As from my soul which in my breast doth lie.
 That is my home of love; if I have rang'd,
 Like him that travels, I return again
 Just to the time, not with the time exchange'
 So that myself bring water for my stain.
 Never believe, though in my nature reign'd
 All frailties, that beset all kinds of blood,
 That it could so preposterously be stain'd,
 To leave for nothing all thy sum of good:
 For nothing this wide universe I call,
 Save thou, my rose, in it thou art my all.

Alas! 'tis true, I have gone here and there;
 And made myself a motley to thy view;
 Gor'd mine own thoughts, sold cheap what is most dear;
 Made old offences of affections new.
 Most true it is, that I have look'd on truth
 Askance and strangely: but by all above,
 These blenches gave my heart another youth,
 And worst assays prov'd thee my best of love.
 Now all is done, have what shall have no end,
 Mine appetite I never more will grind
 On newer proof, to try an older friend,
 A God in love, to whom I am confin'd.
 Then give me welcome, next my heaven's the best,
 Even to thy pure and most most loving breast.

A COMPLAINT.

O H! for my sake do you with fortune chide
 The guilty goddess of my harmful deeds,
 That did not better for my life provide,
 Than publick means which publick manners breeds.
 Thence comes it, that my name receives a brand,
 And almost thence my nature is subdu'd
 To what it works in, like the dyer's hand.
 Pity me then, and wish I were renew'd;

Whilst like
 Potions of E
 No bitterne
 Nor double
 Pity me t
 E'en that

Your love a
 Which vulg
 For what ca
 So you o'er-
 You are my
 To know my
 None else to
 That my ste
 In so profoun
 Of others voi
 To critick an
 Mark how w
 You are so
 That all th

SELF-I

SINCE
 S And tha
 Doth part hi
 Seems seeing
 For it no for
 Of birds, or
 Of his quick
 Nor his own
 For if it see
 The most sw
 The mounta
 The crow or
 Incapable
 My most tr

Or whether
 Drink up the

Whilst like a willing patient I will drink
 Potions of Eysel 'gainst my strong infection,
 No bitterness, that I will bitter think,
 Nor double penance to correct correction.
 Pity me then, dear friend, and I assure ye,
 E'en that your pity is enough to cure me.

Your love and pity doth th' impressiō fill,
 Which vulgar scandal stamp'd upon my brow ;
 For what care I who calls me well or ill,
 So you o'er-skreen my bad, my good allow ?
 You are my all, the world and I must strive,
 To know my shames and praises from your tongue ;
 None else to me, nor I to none alive,
 That my steel'd sense or changes right or wrong.
 In so profound Abyssme I throw all care
 Of others voices, that my adder's sense
 To critick and to flatterer stopped are ;
 Mark how with my neglect I do dispense.

You are so strongly in my purpose bred,
 That all the world besides me thinks I'm dead.

SELF-FLATTERY OF HER BEAUTY.

SINCE I left you mine eye is in my mind,
 And that which governs me to go about,
 Doth part his function, and is partly blind ;
 Seems seeing, but effectually is out.
 For it no form delivers to the heart,
 Of birds, or flowers, or shape, which it doth lack :
 Of his quick objects hath the mind no part,
 Nor his own vision holds what it doth catch :
 For if it see the rud'st or gentlest sight,
 The most sweet favour or deformedst creature,
 The mountain or the sea, the day or night,
 The crow or dove, it shapes them to your feature :
 Incapable of more, replete with you,
 My most true mind thus maketh mine untrue.

Or whether doth my mind, being crown'd with you,
 Drink up the monarch's plague, his flattery ?

Or whether shall I say mine eye faith true,
 And that your love taught it this alchymy?
 To make of monsters, and things indigest,
 Such cherubims as your sweet self relemble;
 Creating every bad a perfect best:
 As fast as objects to his beams assemble?
 Oh! 'tis the first, 'tis flatt'ry in my seeing,
 And my great mind kindly drinks it up;
 Mine eye well knows what with his gust is 'greeing,
 And to his palate doth prepare the cup.
 If it be poison'd, 'tis the lesser sin,
 That mine eye loves it, and doth first begin.

Those lines, that I before have writ, do lie,
 E'en those that said I could not love you dearer:
 Yet then my judgment knew no reason why,
 My most full flame should afterwards burn clearer.
 But reck'ning Time, whose million accidents
 Creep in 'twixt vows, and change decrees of kings,
 Tan sacred beauty, blunt the sharp'st intents,
 Divert strong minds to th' course of alt'ring things:
 Alas! why fearing of Time's tyranny,
 Might I not then say, now I love you best,
 When I was certain o'er incertainty,
 Crowning the present, doubting of the rest?
 Love is a babe, then might I not say so,
 To give full growth to that which still doth grow?

A TRIAL OF LOVE'S CONSTANCY.

ACCUSE me thus; that I have scanted all,
 Wherein I should your great deserts repay,
 Forgot upon your dearest love to call,
 Whereto all bonds do tie me day by day;
 That I have frequent been with unknown minds,
 And given to time your own dear purchas'd right;
 That I have hoisted sails to all the winds,
 Which should transport me farthest from your sight.
 Book both my wilfulness and error down,
 And on just proof surmise, accumulate;
 Bring me within the level of your frown,
 But shoot not at me in your wakened hate:

O N

Since my
 The cons

Like as you
 With eager
 As to preven
 We sicken,
 Even so bein
 To bitter sau
 And sick of v
 To be diseas
 Thus policy
 The ills that
 And brought
 Which rank
 But thence
 Drugs pois

What potions
 Distill'd from
 Applying fear
 Still losing w
 What wretche
 Whilst it hat
 How have mi
 In the distract
 Oh! benefit o
 That better is
 And ruin'd lov
 Grows fairer t
 So I return
 And gain by

A GOOD C

THAT y
 And for
 Needs must I
 Unless my ner
 For if you wer
 As I by yours,

Since my appeal says, I did strive to prove
The constancy and virtue of your love.

Like as you make your appetites more keen,
With eager compounds we our palate urge;
As to prevent our maladies unseen,
We sicken, to shun sickness, when we purge:
Even so being full of your near cloying sweetness,
To bitter sauces did I frame my feeding;
And sick of welfare, found a kind of meekness,
To be diseas'd ere that there was true needing.
Thus policy in love, t' anticipate
The ills that were not, grew to faults assured,
And brought to medicine a healthful state,
Which rank of goodness would by ill be cured.
But thence I learn, and find the lesson true,
Drugs poison him that so fell sick of you.

What potions have I drunk of Siren tears,
Distill'd from limbeckes foul as hell within?
Applying fears to hopes, and hopes to fears,
Still losing when I saw myself to win.
What wretched errors hath my heart committed,
Whilst it hath thought itself so blessed never?
How have mine eyes out of their spheres been fitted,
In the distraction of this madding fever?
Oh! benefit of ill! now I find true,
That better is by evil still made better;
And ruin'd love, when it is built anew,
Grows fairer than at first, more strong, far greater.
So I return rebuke to my content,
And gain by ills thrice more than I have spent.

A GOOD CONSTRUCTION OF HIS LOVE'S UN- KINDNESS.

THAT you were once unkind befriends me now;
And for that sorrow, which I then did feel,
Needs must I under my transgression bow,
Unless my nerves were brass or hammer'd steel.
For if you were by my unkindness shaken,
As I by yours, y'have pass'd a hell of time;

And I a tyrant have no leisure taken;
 To weigh how once I suffer'd in your crime.
 Oh! that our night of woe might have remembred
 My deepest sense, how hard true sorrow hits!
 And soon to you, as you to me then tendred
 The humble salve, which wounded bosoms fits!
 But that your trespass now becomes a fee,
 Mine ransoms yours, and yours must ransom me.

ERROR IN OPINION.

'TIS better to be vile than vile esteem'd,
 When not to be, receives reproach of being;
 And the just pleasure lost, which is so deem'd,
 Not by our feeling, but by others seeing.
 For why should others false adulterate eyes
 Give salutation to my sportive blood?
 Or on my frailties, why are frailer spies;
 Which in their wills count bad what I think good?
 No, I am that I am, and they that level
 At my abuses, reckon up their own;
 I may be streight, tho' they themselves be bevel;
 By their rank thoughts my deeds must not be shewn;
 Unless this general evil they maintain,
 All men are bad, and in their badness reign.

UPON THE RECEIPT OF A TABLE-BOOK FROM
HIS MISTRESS.

THY gift, thy tables, are within my brain,
 Full character'd with a lasting memory,
 Which shall above that idle rank remain,
 Beyond all date, even to eternity;
 Or at the least, so long as brain and heart
 Have faculty by nature to subsist;
 'Til each to raz'd oblivion yield his part
 Of thee, thy record never can be mist.
 That poor retention could not so much hold,
 Nor need I tallies thy dear love to score;
 Therefore to give them from me, was I bold
 To trust those tables that receive thee more:
 To keep an adjunct to remember thee,
 Were to import forgetfulness in me.

NO,
 Thy
 To me an
 They are
 Our dates
 What tho
 And rathe
 Than thin
 Thy regis
 Not wond
 For thy re
 Made mor
 This I
 I will b

I F my
 It mig
 As subje
 Weeds ar
 No, it wa
 It suffers
 Under the
 Whereto
 It fears n
 Which wo
 But all al
 That it no
 To this
 Who di

AN I

WH
 W
 Or laid gr
 Which pr
 Have-I no
 Lose all,

A VOW.

NO, Time! thou shalt not boast that I do change;
 Thy pyramids built up with newer might,
 To me are nothing novel, nothing strange;
 They are but dressings of a former sight.
 Our dates are brief, and therefore we admire
 What thou dost foist upon us that is old;
 And rather make them born to our desire,
 Than think that we before have heard them told.
 Thy registers and thee I both defy,
 Not wondring at the present nor the past;
 For thy records, and what we see doth lie,
 Made more or less by thy continual haste.
 This I do vow, and this shall ever be;
 I will be true, despite thy scythe and thee.

LOVE'S SAFETY.

IF my dear love were but the child of state,
 It might for fortune's bastard be unfather'd;
 As subject to Time's love, or to Time's hate,
 Weeds among weeds, or flowers with flowers gather'd.
 No, it was builded far from accident,
 It suffers not in smiling pomp, nor falls
 Under the blow of thrall'd discontent,
 Whereto th' inviting time our fashion calls:
 It fears not policy, that heretick,
 Which works on leases of short number'd hours,
 But all alone stands hugely politick,
 That it nor grows with heat, nor drowns with showers.
 To this I witness call the fools of time,
 Who die for goodness, who have liv'd for crime.

AN INTREATY FOR HER ACCEPTANCE

WHERE it ought to be, I bore the canopy,
 With my extern the outward honouring;
 Or laid great bases for eternity,
 Which prove more short than waste or ruining.
 Have I not seen dwellers on form and favour,
 Lose all, and more, by paying too much rent

For compound sweet, foregoing simple savour?
 Pitiful thrivers in their gazing spent,
 No, let me be obsequious in thy heart,
 And take thou my oblation poor but free,
 Which is not mix'd with seconds, knows no art,
 But mutual render, only me for thee.

Hence thou suborn'd Informer! a true soul,
 When most impeach'd, stands least in thy controul.

UPON HER PLAYING ON THE VIRGINALS.

HOW oft when thou thy musick, musick-play'st,
 Upon that blessed wood, whose motion sounds
 With thy sweet fingers, when thou gently sway'st
 The witty concord that mine ear confounds;
 Do I envy those jacks that nimble leap,
 To kiss the tender inward of thy hand,
 Whilst my poor lips, which should that harvest reap,
 At the wood's boldness, by thee blushing stand.
 To be so tickled they wou'd change their state,
 And situation, with those dancing chips,
 O'er whom their fingers walk with gentle gait,
 Making dead wood more blest than living lips.
 Since saucy jacks so happy are in this,
 Give them thy fingers, me thy lips to kiss.

IMMODERATE LUST.

TH' expence of spirit in a waste of shame,
 Is lust in action; and 'til action, lust
 Is perjur'd, murd'rous, bloody, full of blame,
 Savage, extreme, rude, cruel, not to trust;
 Enjoy'd no sooner, but despised straight,
 Past reason hunted, and no sooner had,
 Past reason hated as a swallow'd bait,
 On purpose laid to make the taker mad,
 Made in pursuit and in possession so,
 Had, having, and in quest, to have extreme,
 A bliss in proof, and proud, and very woe;
 Before, a joy propos'd; behind, a dream.
 All this the world well knows, yet none knows well
 To shun the heaven that leads men to this hell.

IN PRAISE

IN the ob
 Or if it
 But now is
 And Beauty
 For since ea
 Pairing the
 Sweet Beau
 But is profa
 Therefore n
 Her eyes so
 At such who
 Slandering c
 Yet so the
 That ever

My mistress
 Coral is far
 If snow be v
 If hairs be v
 I have seen
 But no such
 And in some
 Than in the
 I love to he
 That musick
 I grant I ne
 My mistress
 And yet,
 As any sh

Thou art ty
 As those wh
 For well th
 Thou art th
 Yet in good
 Thy face ha
 To say they
 Altho' I sw

IN PRAISE OF HER BEAUTY, THOUGH BLACK.

IN the old age black was not counted fair,
 Or if it were, it bore not Beauty's name :
 But now is black Beauty's successive heir,
 And Beauty slander'd with a bastard shame :
 For since each hand hath put on nature's power,
 Fairing the foul with art's false borrow'd face,
 Sweet Beauty hath no name, no holy bower,
 But is profan'd ; if not, lives in disgrace.
 Therefore my mistress' eyes are raven black,
 Her eyes so suited, and they mourners seem,
 At such who not born fair, no beauty lack,
 Slandering creation with a false esteem :
 Yet so they mourn, becoming of their woe,
 That every tongue says beauty should look so.

My mistress' eyes are nothing like the sun,
 Coral is far more red than her lips red ;
 If snow be white, why then her breasts are dun ;
 If hairs be wires, black wires grow on her head.
 I have seen roses, damask, red, and white ;
 But no such roses see I in her cheeks :
 And in some perfumes there is more delight,
 Than in the breath that from my mistress reeks.
 I love to hear her speak, yet well I know,
 That musick hath a far more pleasing sound :
 I grant I never saw a goddess go ;
 My mistress, when she walks, treads on the ground :
 And yet, by heaven, I think my love as rare
 As any she, bely'd with false compare.

Thou art tyrannous, so thou art,
 As those whose beauties proudly make them cruel ;
 For well thou know'st to my dear deating heart,
 Thou art the fairest, and most precious jewel.
 Yet in good faith some say that thee behold,
 Thy face hath not the power to make love groan ;
 To say they err, I dare not be so bold,
 Altho' I swear it to myself alone.

And to be sure that is not false I swear;
 A thousand groans, but thinking on thy face,
 One on another's neck do witness bear:
 Thy black is fairest in my judgment's place.
 In nothing art thou black, save in thy deeds,
 And thence this slander, as I think, proceeds.

Thine eyes I love, and they as pitying me,
 Knowing thy heart torments me with disdain,
 Have put on black, and loving mourners be,
 Looking with pretty ruth upon my pain.
 And truly not the morning-sun of heaven
 Better becomes the grey cheeks of the east;
 Nor that full star that ushers in the even,
 Doth half that glory to the sober west,
 As those two mourning eyes become thy face:
 Oh! let it then as well beseem thy heart
 To mourn for me, since mourning doth thee grace,
 And suit thy pity like in every part.

Then will I swear beauty herself is black,
 And all they foul that thy complexion lack.

UNKIND ABUSE.

BESHREW that heart that makes my heart to groan,
 For that deep wound it gives my friend and me;
 Is't not enough to torture me alone,
 But slave to slavery my sweetest friend must be?
 Me from myself thy cruel eye hath taken,
 And my next self thou harder hast engross'd;
 Of him, myself, and thee I am forsaken,
 A torment thrice three-fold not to be cross'd.
 Prison my heart in thy steel bosom's ward,
 But then my friend's heart let my poor heart bail:
 Where'er keeps me, let my heart be his guard,
 Thou can'st not then use rigour in my jail.
 And yet thou wilt, for I being pent in thee,
 Perforce am thine, and all that is in me.

So now I have confess't that he is thine,
 And I myself am mortgag'd to thy will:

Myself I'll re-
 Thou wilt re-
 But thou wilt
 For thou art
 He learn'd b-
 Under that b-
 The statute
 Thou usurer
 And sue a fr
 So him I los
 Him have
 He pays t

WHOM
 And
 More than e
 To thy swee
 Wilt thou, v
 Not once vo
 Shall will in
 And in my v
 The sea all
 And in abun
 So thou bein
 One Will of
 Let no un
 Think all

If thy soul c
 Swear to th
 And will, th
 Thus far fo
 Will will fu
 I fill it full
 In things of
 Among a nu
 Then in the
 Tho' in thy
 For nothing
 That nothin

Myself I'll forfeit, so that other mine
 Thou wilt restore to me, my comfort still.
 But thou wilt not, nor he will not be free,
 For thou art covetous, and he is kind;
 He learn'd but surety-like to write for me,
 Under that bond that him as fast doth bind:
 The statute of thy beauty thou wilt take,
 Thou usurer, that put'st forth all to use;
 And sue a friend, came debtor for my sake,
 So him I lose through my unkind abuse.

Him have I lost, thou hast both him and me;
 He pays the whole, and yet I am not free.

LOVE-SUIT.

WHOWER hath her wish, thou hast thy Will,
 And Will to boot, and Will in over-plus;
 More than enough am I that vex thee still,
 To thy sweet will making addition thus.
 Wilt thou, whose will, is large and spacious,
 Not once vouchsafe to hide my will in thine?
 Shall will in others seem right gracious,
 And in my will, no fair acceptance shine?
 The sea all water, yet receives rain still,
 And in abundance addeth to his store;
 So thou being rich in Will, add to thy Will
 One Will of mine, to make thy large Will more.
 Let no unkind, no fair beseechers kill,
 Think all but one, and me in that one Will.

If thy soul check thee that I come so near,
 Swear to thy blind soul that I was thy Will;
 And will, thy soul knows, is admitted there;
 Thus far for love, my love-suit sweet fulfil.
 Will will fulfil the treasure of thy love,
 I fill it full with wills and my will one:
 In things of great receipt with ease we prove,
 Among a number one is reckon'd none.
 Then in the number let me pass untold,
 Tho' in thy store's account I one must be:
 For nothing hold me, so it please thee hold
 That nothing me, a something sweet to thee.

Make but my name thy love, and love that still,
And then thou lov'st me, for my name is Will.

HIS HEART WOUNDED BY HER EYE.

THOU blind fool, Love, what dost thou to mine eyes,
That they behold, and see not what they see?
They know what beauty is, see where it lies;
Yet what the best is, take the worst to be.
If eyes corrupt by over-partial looks,
Be anchor'd in the bay where all men ride;
Why of eyes falshood hast thou forged hooks,
Whereto the judgment of my heart is ty'd?
Why should my heart think that a several plot,
Which my heart knows the wide world's common place?
Or mine eyes seeing this, say this is not
To put fair truth upon so foul a face;
In things right true my heart and eyes have err'd,
And to this false plague are they now transferr'd.

O! call not me to justify the wrong,
That thy unkindness lays upon my heart;
Wound me not with thine eye, but with thy tongue;
Use power with power, and slay me not by art:
Tell me thou lov'st elsewhere; but in my sight,
Dear heart, forbear to glance thine eye aside;
What need'st thou wound with cunning, when thy might
Is more than my o'er-press'd defence can bide?
Let me excuse thee; ah! my love well knows,
Her pretty looks have been my enemies,
And therefore from my face she turns my foes,
That they elsewhere might dart their injuries.
Yet do not so, but since I am near slain,
Kill me out-right with looks, and rid my pain.

Be wise as thou art cruel, do not press
My tongue-ty'd patience with too much disdain;
Lest sorrow lend me words, and words express
The manner of my pity-wanting pain.
If I might teach thee wit, better it were,
Tho' not to love, yet love to tell me so:

As testy sic
No news b
For if I sho
And in my
Now this ill
Mad slander
That I m
Bear thin

IN faith
For they
But 'tis my
Who in desp
Nor are min
Nor tender t
Nor taste, n
To any sens
But my five
Dissuade one
Who leaves
Thy proud h
Only my p
That she t

Love is my si
Hate of sin,
O! but with
And thou sha
Or if it do, n
That have pr
And seal'd fa
Robb'd others
Be it lawful,
Whom thine
Root pity in t
Thy pity may
If thou do
By self-exa

As testy sick men, when their deaths be near,
 No news but health from their physicians know.
 For if I should despair, I should grow mad,
 And in my madness might speak ill of thee ;
 Now this ill-wresting world is grown so bad,
 Mad slanderers by mad ears believed be.

That I may not be so, nor thou bely'd,
 Bear thine eyes strait, tho' thy proud heart go wide.

A PROTESTATION.

IN faith I do not love thee with mine eyes,
 For they in thee a thousand errors note ;
 But 'tis my heart that loves what they despise,
 Who in despite of view is pleas'd to doat.
 Nor are mine ears with thy tongue's turn delighted,
 Nor tender feeling to base touches prone,
 Nor taste, nor smell desire to be invited
 To any sensual feast with thee alone :
 But my five wits, nor my five senses can
 Dissuade one foolish heart from serving thee ;
 Who leaves unway'd the likeness of a man,
 Thy proud heart's slave and vassal wretch to be :
 Only my plague thus far I count my gain,
 That she that makes me sin, rewards my pain.

Love is my sin, and my dear virtue, hate ;
 Hate of sin, grounded on a sinful loving :
 O! but with mine, compare thou thine own state,
 And thou shalt find it merits not reproving :
 Or if it do, not from those lips of thine,
 That have profan'd their scarlet ornaments,
 And seal'd false bonds of love as oft as mine,
 Robb'd others beds revenues of their rents,
 Be it lawful, I love thee, as thou lov'st those,
 Whom thine eyes woo, as mine importune thee ;
 Root pity in thy heart, that when it grows,
 Thy pity may deserve to pity'd be.
 If thou dost seek to have what thou dost hide,
 By self-example may'st thou be deny'd !

AN ALLUSION.

LO! as a careful housewife runs to catch
 One of her feather'd creatures broke away ;
 Sets down her babe, and makes all swift dispatch,
 In pursuit of the thing she would have stay :
 Whilst her neglected child holds her in chace,
 Cries to catch her, whose busy care is bent
 To follow that which flies before her face ;
 Not prizing her poor infant's discontent.
 So run'st thou after that which flies from thee,
 Whilst I thy babe chace thee a-far behind ;
 But if thou catch thy hope, turn back to me,
 And play the mother's part, kiss me, be kind.
 So will I pray, that thou may'st have thy will,
 If thou turn back, and my loud crying still.

LIFE AND DEATH.

THOSE lips that love's own hand did make,
 Breath'd forth the sound that said, I hate,
 To me that languish'd for her sake :
 But when she saw my woeful state,
 Straight in her heart did mercy come ;
 Chiding that tongue, that, ever sweet,
 Was us'd in giving gentle doom,
 And taught it thus a-new to greet :
I hate, she alter'd with an end
 That follow'd it, as gentle day
 Doth follow night, who like a fiend,
 From heaven to hell is flown away.
I hate, from hate away she threw,
 And sav'd my life, saying *not you*.

A CONSIDERATION OF DEATH.

POOR soul! the center of my sinful earth,
 My sinful earth these rebel powers that thee array,
 Why dost thou pine within and suffer dearth,
 Painting thy outward walls in costly clay ?
 Why so large cost, having so short a lease,
 Dost thou upon thy faded mansion spend ?
 Shall worms, inheritors of this excess,

Eat up thy
 Then, Soul,
 And let tha
 Buy terms
 Within be
 So shalt t
 And Dea

MY l
 For
 Feeding on
 Th' uncert
 My reason,
 Angry that
 Hath left r
 Desire is d
 Past cure l
 And frant
 My thoug
 At random
 For I h
 Who ar

LOVE

OME
 Wh
 Or if they
 That cen
 If that be
 What me
 If it be n
 Love's ey
 How can
 That is f
 No marv
 The sun
 O! cu
 Left e

Eat up thy charge? Is this thy body's end?
 Then, Soul, live thou upon thy servant's loss,
 And let that pine to aggravate thy store;
 Buy terms divine in selling hours of dross;
 Within be fed, without be rich no more.
 So shalt thou feed on Death, that feeds on men,
 And Death once dead, there's no more dying then.

IMMODERATE PASSION.

MY love is as a fever, longing still
 For that which longer nurseth the disease;
 Feeding on that which doth preserve the ill,
 Th' uncertain sickly appetite to please.
 My reason, the physician to my love,
 Angry that his prescriptions are not kept,
 Hath left me, and I desperate now approve;
 Desire is death, which physick did except.
 Past cure I am, now reason is past cure;
 And frantick mad with evermore unrest,
 My thoughts and my discourse as madmen's are,
 At random from the truth vainly express'd.
 For I have sworn thee fair, and thought thee bright,
 Who art as black as hell, as dark as night.

LOVE'S POWERFUL SUBTLETY.

OME! what eyes hath love put in my head,
 Which have no correspondence with true sight!
 Or if they have, where is my judgment fled,
 That censures falsely what they see aright?
 If that be fair whereon my false eyes doat,
 What means the world to say it is not so?
 If it be not, then love doth well denote,
 Love's eye is not so true as mens. No,
 How can it? O how can love's eye be true,
 That is so vex'd with watching and with tears?
 No marvel then, tho' I mistake my view;
 The sun itself sees not, 'til heaven clears,
 O! cunning love! with tears thou keep'st me blind,
 Left eyes well-seeing thy foul faults should find.

Can'st thou, O! cruel! say I love thee not?
 When I against myself with thee partake?
 Do I not think on thee, when I forgot
 All of myself, all tyrant for thy sake?
 Who hatest thou, that I do call my friend?
 On whom frown'st thou that I do fawn upon?
 Nay, if thou low'r'st on me, do I not spend
 Revenge upon myself with present moan?
 What merit do I in myself respect,
 That is so proud thy service to despise;
 When all my best doth worship thy defect,
 Commanded by the motion of thine eyes?
 But, love, hate on; for now I know thy mind,
 Those that can see, thou lov'st; and I am blind.

Oh! from what power hast thou this powerful might,
 With insufficiency my heart to sway;
 To make me give the lie to my true sight,
 And swear that brightness doth not grace the day?
 Whence hast thou this becoming of things ill,
 That in the very refuse of thy deeds,
 There is such strength and warrantise of skill,
 That in my mind thy worst all best exceeds?
 Who taught thee how to make me love thee more,
 The more I hear and see just cause of hate?
 Oh! tho' I love what others do abhor,
 With others thou should'st not abhor my state.
 If thy unworthiness rais'd love in me,
 More worthy I to be belov'd of thee.

RETALIATION.

SO oft have I invoc'd thee for my muse,
 And found such fair assistance in my verse,
 As every alien pen hath got my use,
 And under thee their poetry disperse.
 Thine eyes that taught the dumb on high to sing,
 And heavy ignorance aloft to fly,
 Have added feathers to the learned's wing,
 And given grace a double majesty:

ON
 Yet be molt
 Whose influ
 In others wo
 And arts wi
 But thou
 As high a

Whilst I alo
 My verse al
 But now my
 And my sick
 I grant (iwe
 Deserves th
 Yet what of
 He robs the
 He lends th
 From thy be
 And found i
 No praise to
 Then than
 Since wha

THAT
 When
 Upon those
 Bare ruin'd q
 In me thou
 As after sun
 Which by an
 Death's seco
 In me thou
 That on the
 As the death
 Consum'd w
 'Tis thou
 To love t

Thy glass w
 Thy dial ho

Yet be most proud of that, which I compile,
 Whose influence is thine, and born of thee;
 In others works thou dost but mend the stile,
 And arts with thy sweet graces graced be:
 But thou art all my art, and dost advance,
 As high as learning, my rude ignorance.

Whilst I alone did call upon thy aid,
 My verse alone had all the gentle grace;
 But now my gracious numbers are decay'd,
 And my sick muse doth give another place.
 I grant (sweet love!) thy lovely argument
 Deserves the travail of a worthier pen;
 Yet what of thee thy poet doth invent,
 He robs thee of, and pays it thee agen;
 He lends thee virtue, and he stole that word
 From thy behaviour. Beauty doth he give,
 And found it in thy cheek. He can afford
 No praise to thee, but what in thee doth live.
 Then thank him not for that which he doth say,
 Since what he owes thee, thou thyself dost pay.

SUN-SET.

THAT time of year thou may'st in me behold,
 When yellow leaves, or none, or few do hang
 Upon those boughs that shake against the cold,
 Bare ruin'd quires, where late the sweet birds sang,
 In me thou see'st the twilights of such day,
 As after sun-set fadeth in the west;
 Which by and by black night doth take away,
 Death's second self that seals up all in rest.
 In me thou see'st the glowing of such fire,
 That on the ashes of his youth doth lie,
 As the death-bed whereon it must expire,
 Consum'd with that which it was nourish'd by.
 'Tis thou perceiv'st, which makes thy love more strong
 To love that well, which thou must leave ere long.

Thy glass will shew thee how thy beauties wear;
 Thy dial how thy precious minutes waste;

The vacant leaves thy mind's imprint will bear,
 And of this book this learning may'st thou taste.
 The wrinkles, which thy glass will truly shew,
 Of mouthed graves, will give thee memory:
 Thou by thy dial's shady stealth may'st know
 Time's thievish progress to eternity.
 Look what thy memory cannot contain,
 Commit to these waste blacks, and thou shalt find
 Those children nurs'd, delivered from thy brain,
 To take a new acquaintance of thy mind.
 Finding the first conceit of love there bred,
 Where time and outward form would shew it dead.

A MONUMENT TO FAME.

NOT mine own fears, nor the prophetick soul
 Of the wide world, dreaming on things to come,
 Can yet the lease of thy true love controul,
 Suppos'd as forfeit to a confin'd doom.
 The mortal moon hath her eclipse endur'd,
 And the sad augurs mark their own presage:
 Incertainties now crown themselves assur'd,
 And peace proclaims olives of endless age.
 Now with the drops of this most balmy time,
 My love looks fresh, and death to me subscribes;
 Since spite of him I'll live in this poor rhyme,
 While he insults o'er dull and speechless tribes.
 And thou in this shalt find thy monument,
 When tyrants crests and tombs of brass are spent.

What's in the brain, that ink may character,
 Which hath not figur'd to thee my true spirit?
 What's new to speak, what now to register,
 That may express my love, or thy dear merit?
 Nothing, sweet love! but yet like prayers divine,
 I must each day say o'er the very same;
 Counting no old thing old, thou mine, I thine,
 E'en as when first I hallow'd thy fair name.
 So that eternal love, in love's fresh case,
 Weighs not the dust and injuries of age,
 Nor gives to necessary wrinkles place,
 But makes antiquity for aye his page:

Finding t
 Where ti

LOVE
 Yet w
 Then gentle
 Lest guilty
 For thou be
 My nobler
 My soul do
 Triumph in
 But rising at
 As his trium
 He is conten
 To stand in
 No want
 Her love,

In loving th
 But thou ar
 In act thy be
 In vowing no
 But why of
 When I bre
 For all my v
 And all my l
 For I have s
 Oaths of thy
 And to enlig
 Or made the
 For I hav
 To swear

THE T
BENE A
 A holy
 Where stand
 (No wood) i

Finding the first conceit of love there bred,
Where time and outward form would shew it dead.

PERJURY.

LOVE is too young to know what conscience is,
Yet who knows not conscience is born of love ?
Then gentle cheater urge not my amiss,
Lest guilty of my faults thy sweet self prove.
For thou betraying me, I do betray
My nobler part to my gross body's treason ;
My soul doth tell my body that he may
Triumph in love, flesh stays no farther reason ;
But rising at thy name doth point out thee,
As his triumphant prize ; proud of his pride,
He is contented thy poor drudge to be,
To stand in thy affairs, fall by thy side.
No want of conscience hold it, that I call
Her love, for whose dear love I rise and fall.

In loving thee, thou know'st I am forsworn,
But thou art twice forsworn to me love-swearing ;
In act thy bed-vow broke, and new faith torn,
In vowing new hate after new love bearing.
But why of two oaths breach do I accuse thee,
When I break twenty ? I am perjur'd most ;
For all my vows are oaths but to misuse thee ;
And all my honest faith in thee is lost.
For I have sworn deep oaths of thy deep kindnes
Oaths of thy love, thy truth, thy constancy ;
And to enlighten thee, gave eyes to blindness ;
Or made them swear against the thing they see.
For I have sworn thee fair ; more perjur'd I,
To swear against the truth so foul a lye.

THE TALE OF CEPHALUS AND PROCRIS.

BENEATH Hymettus' hill, well cloth'd with flowers,
A holy well her soft springs gently pours :
Where stands a copse, in which the wood-nymphs shrove,
(No wood) it rather seems a slender grove.

The humble shrubs and bushes hide the grass,
 Here laurel, rosemary, here myrtle was:
 Here grew thick box, and tam'risk, that excels,
 And made a mere confusion of sweet smells:
 The trifoly, the pine; and on this heath
 Stands many a plant that feels cold Zephyr's breath.
 Here the young Cephalus, tir'd in the chace,
 Us'd his repose and rest alone t' embrace;
 And where he sat, these words he would repeat,
 'Come air, sweet air, come cool my mighty heat!
 'Come gentle air, I never will forsake thee,
 'I'll hug thee thus, and in my bosom take thee.'
 Some double-duteous fell-tale hapt to hear this,
 And to his jealous wife doth straight-way bear this;
 Which Procris hearing, and withal the name
 Of air, sweet air, which he did oft proclaim,
 She stands confounded, and amaz'd with grief,
 By giving this fond tale too sound belief.
 And looks, as do the trees by winter nipt,
 Whom frost and cold of fruit and leaves have stript.
 She bends like corveil, when too rank it grows,
 Or when the ripe fruits clog the quince-tree boughs.
 But when she comes t' herself, she tears
 Her garments, eyes, her cheeks, and hairs;
 And then she starts, and to her feet applies her,
 Then to the woods (stark wood) in rage she hies her.
 Approaching somewhat near, her servants they
 By her appointment in a valley stay;
 While she alone, with creeping paces, steals
 To take the strumpet, whom her lord conceals.
 What mean'st thou, Procris, in these groves to hide thee?
 What rage of love doth to this madness guide thee?
 Thou hop'st the air he calls, in all her bravery,
 Will straight approach, and thou shalt see their knavery.
 And now again it irks her to be there,
 For such a killing sight her heart will tear.
 No truce can with her troubled thoughts dispense,
 She would not now be there, nor yet be thence.
 Behold the place her jealous mind foretels,
 Here do they use to meet, and no where else:

ON

The grass is
 Even here
 A body's pr
 Which mak
 Phœbus the
 And all moi
 Now in his
 It was the m
 Behold youn
 And with the
 Procris is hid
 And come sw
 She sees her
 Her mind retu
 Among the sh
 And the injur
 tending, as
 Simbly to run
 He quickly cal
 Thinking there
 His bow he ber
 unhappy man.
 is no brute b
 man unhapp
 heaven! she
 ill doth thy a
 et tho' by tim
 glads me mos
 er breath (thus
 e breathes int
 he whilst he li
 and with his tea

CUP

CUPID laid
 A maid of D
 d his love-kind
 a cold valley-fo
 ich borrow'd fr
 dazeless lively h

The grass is laid, and see their true impression,
 Even here they lay! aye, here was their transgression.
 A body's print she saw, it was his seat,
 Which makes her faint heart 'gainst her ribs to beat.
 Phœbus the lofty Eastern hill had scal'd,
 And all moist vapours from the earth exhal'd.
 Now in his noon-tide point he shineth bright,
 It was the middle hour, 'twixt noon and night.
 Behold young Cephæus draws to the place,
 And with the fountain-water sprinkles his face:
 Procris is hid, upon the grass he lies,
 And come sweet Zephyr, come sweet air he cries.
 She sees her error now from where he stood,
 Her mind returns to her, and her fresh blood;
 Among the shrubs and briars she moves and rustles,
 And the injurious boughs away she justles,
 Intending, as he lay there to repose him,
 Nimbly to run, and in her arms inclose him.
 He quickly casts his eye upon the bush,
 Thinking therein some savage beast did rush;
 His bow he bends, and a keen shaft he draws:
 Unhappy man, what dost thou? Stay, and pause,
 'Tis no brute beast thou would'st 'reave of life;
 O man unhappy! thou hast slain thy wife!
 Heaven! she cries, O help me! I am slain!
 Still doth thy arrow in my wound remain.
 Yet tho' by timeless fate my bones here lie,
 'Tis glad me most, that I no cuck-quean die.
 Her breath (thus in the arms she most affected)
 He breathes into the air (before suspected)
 He whilst he lifts her body from the ground,
 And with his tears doth wash her bleeding wound.

CUPID'S TREACHERY.

CUPID laid by his brand, and fell asleep;
 A maid of Dian's this advantage found,
 And his love-kindling fire did quickly sleep
 In a cold valley-fountain of that ground:
 Which borrow'd from his holy fire of love,
 A dateless lively heat still to endure,

And grew a seething bath, which yet men prove
 Against strange maladies a sovereign cure.
 But at my mistress' eyes love's brand new fired,
 The boy for trial needs would touch my breast;
 I sick withal the help of bath desired,
 And thither hied a sad distemper'd guest:
 But found no cure, the bath for my help lies,
 Where Cupid got new fire, my mistress' eyes.

The little love-god lying once asleep,
 Laid by his side his heart in flaming brand,
 Whilst many nymphs that vow'd chaste life to keep,
 Came tripping by; but in her maiden hand,
 The fairest votary took up that fire,
 Which many legions of true hearts had warm'd;
 And so the general of hot desire
 Was sleeping, by a virgin-hand disarm'd.
 This brand she quenched in a cool well by,
 Which from love's fire took heat perpetual,
 Growing a bath and healthful remedy
 For men diseas'd; but I, my mistress' thrall,
 Came here for cure, and this by that I prove,
 Love's fire heats water, water cools not love.

THAT MENELAUS WAS THE CAUSE OF HIS
 OWN WRONGS.

WHEN Menelaus from his house is gone,
 Poor Helen is afraid to lie alone;
 And to allay these fears (lodg'd in her breast)
 In her warm bosom she receives her guest.
 What madness was this, Menelaus, say?
 Thou art abroad, whilst in thy house doth stay,
 Under the self-same roof, thy guest, and love:
 Madman! unto the hawk thou trust'st the dove.
 And who but such a gull, would give to keep
 Unto the mountain-wolf full folds of sheep?
 Helen is blameless, so is Paris too,
 And did what thou, or I myself would do.
 The fault is thine, I tell thee to thy face,
 By limiting these lovers, time and place.

ON

From thee
 Whose cou
 Alack! wh
 At home th
 To lie alone
 In the next
 Her arms ar
 And, Paris,

Ana

Orestes like
 Hermione,
 Sad Menela
 Thy late mi
 Thou know
 And yet wi
 And thou w
 But when th
 Then wast t
 Thou can't
 So stout Ach
 Briseis, was
 Nor was he
 Offer'd no m
 I should have
 Yet I (heave

Vulcan was
 the poets f
 one.

THIS
 Venus
 The god of w
 The perfect
 Nor could th
 To deny Mar
 In any woman
 In this the qu

From thee the seeds of all thy wrongs are grown,
 Whose counsels have they follow'd but thine own?
 Alack! what should they do? Abroad thou art,
 At home thou leav'st thy guest to play thy part.
 To lie alone, the poor queen is afraid,
 In the next room an amorous stranger stay'd;
 Her arms are ope t' embrace him, he falls in:
 And, Paris, I acquit thee of the sin.

And in another place somewhat resembling this.

Orestes liked, but not loved dearly
 Hermione, 'til he had lost her clearly.
 Sad Menelaus! why dost thou lament
 Thy late mishap? I prithee be content.
 Thou know'st the amorous Helen fair and sweet;
 And yet without her didst thou sail to Crete.
 And thou wast blithe, and merry all the way;
 But when thou saw'st she was the Trojan prey,
 Then wast thou mad for her, and for thy life,
 Thou can'st not now one minute want thy wife.
 So stout Achilles, when his lovely bride,
 Briseis, was dispos'd to great Atride,
 Nor was he vainly mov'd, Atrides too
 Offer'd no more, than he of force must do:
 I should have done as much, to set her free;
 Yet I (heaven knows) am not so wise as he.

*Vulcan was Jupiter's smith, an excellent workman, on whom
 the poets saith many rare works, among which I find this
 one.*

MARS AND VENUS.

THIS tale is blaz'd thro' heaven, how once un'ware,
 Venus and Mars were took in Vulcan's snare.
 The god of war doth in his brow discover
 The perfect and true pattern of a lover.
 Nor could the goddess Venus be so cruel
 To deny Mars (soft kindness is a jewel
 In any woman, and becomes her well)
 In this the queen of love doth most excel.

(Oh heaven!) how often have they mock'd and flouted
 The smith's polt-foot (whilst nothing he misdoubted)
 Made jests of him, and his begrimed trade;
 And his smoog'd visage, black with coal-dust made.
 Mars, tickled with laughter, when he saw
 Venus like Vulcan limp, to halt and draw
 One foot behind another, and sweet grace,
 To counterfeit his lame uneven pace.
 Their meetings first the lovers hide with fear
 From every jealous eye, and captious ear.
 The god of war, and a lascivious dame,
 In publick view were full of bashful shame.
 But the sun spies, how this sweet pair agree,
 (O what, bright Phœbus, can be hid from thee?)
 The sun both sees and blabs the sight forthwith,
 And in all post he speeds to tell the smith.
 (O Sun!) what bad examples dost thou show?
 What thou in secret see'st, must all men know?
 For silence, ask a bribe from her fair treasure;
 She'll grant thee that shall make thee swell with pleasure.
 The god, whose face is smoog'd with smoak and fire,
 Placeth about their bed a net of wire;
 So quaintly made, that it deceives the eye.
 Straight (as he feigns) to Lemnos he must hie.
 The lovers meet, where he the train hath set,
 And both lie fast catch'd in a wiery net:
 He calls the gods, the lovers naked sprall,
 And cannot rise; the queen of love shews all.
 Mars chafes, and Venus weeps, neither can flinch;
 Grappled they lie, in vain they kick and wince.
 Their legs are one within another ty'd;
 Their hands so fast, that they can nothing hide.
 Amongst these high spectators, one by chance,
 That saw them naked in this pitfall dance,
 Thus to himself said; If it tedious be,
 Good god of war, bestow thy place on me.

THE HISTORY HOW THE MINOTAUR WAS
 BEGOT.

ID A of cedars, and tall trees stands full,
 Where fed the glory of the herd, a bull

Snow-white
 Save that o
 This fair ste
 Desire to be
 But most Pa
 Envies the
 'Tis said, th
 Did use to c
 Nor was the
 To grow a l
 Thus thro' t
 And a wild
 'Tis not for
 Then why l
 Why shoul
 What mak'
 Unless thy g
 But how ca
 If Minos ple
 Or if thy h
 But thy laic
 Deceive him
 Thus by the
 And leaving
 To use the
 Even as a sh
 Some of the
 Her smoakin
 Whilst by th
 And gripes t
 At length, t
 With a cow
 The longin
 And in her

*This Minotaur
 labyrinth,
 but, whose se*

WHE
 In v

Snow-white, save 'twixt his horns one spot there grew ;
 Save that one stain, he was of milky hue.
 This fair steer did the heifers of the groves
 Desire to bear, as prince of all the droves.
 But most Pasiphae, with adulterous breath,
 Envies the wanton heifers to the death.
 'Tis said, that for this bull the doating lass
 Did use to crop young boughs, and mow fresh grass ;
 Nor was the amorous Cretan queen afraid,
 To grow a kind companion to the herd.
 Thus thro' the champion she is madly borne,
 And a wild bull to Minos gives the horn.
 'Tis not for bravery he can love or loath thee,
 Then why Pasiphae dost thou richly cloath thee ?
 Why should'st thou thus thy face and looks prepare ?
 What mak'st thou with thy glass ordering thy hair ?
 Unless thy glass could make thee seem a cow ;
 But how can horns grow on that tender brow ?
 If Minos please thee, no adulterer seek thee ;
 Or if thy husband Minos do not like thee,
 But thy lascivious thoughts are still increas'd,
 Deceive him with a man, not with a beast.
 Thus by the queen the wild woods are frequented,
 And leaving the king's bed, she is contented
 To use the groves, borne by the rage of mind,
 Even as a ship with a full eastern wind.
 Some of these strumpet heifers the queen slew,
 Her smoaking altars their warm bloods imbrue ;
 Whilst by the sacrificing priest she stands,
 And gripes their trembling entrails in her hands :
 At length, the captain of the herd beguil'd
 With a cow's skin, by curious art compil'd,
 The longing queen obtains her full desire,
 And in her infant's form bewrays the fire.

*This Minotaur, when he came to growth, was inclos'd in the
 labyrinth, which was made by the curious arts-master Deda-
 lus, whose tale likewise we thus pursue.*

WHEN Dedalus the labyrinth had built,
 In which to include the queen Pasiphae's guilt,

And that the time was now expired full,
 T' inclose the Minotaur, half man, half bull :
 Kneeling, he says, Just Minos end my moans,
 And let my native soil intomb my bones :
 Or if, dread sovereign, I deserve no grace,
 Look with a piteous eye on my son's face ;
 And grant me leave, from whence we are exil'd,
 Or pity me, if you deny my child.

This, and much more, he speaks, but all in vain;
 The king both son and father will detain :
 Which he perceiving, says ; Now, now, 'tis fit,
 To give the world cause to admire my wit ;
 Both land and sea are watch'd by day and night ;
 Nor land nor sea lies open to our flight,
 Only the air remains ; then let us try
 To cut a passage thro' the air and fly.
 Jove be auspicious in my enterprize,
 I covet not to mount above the skies :
 But make this refuge, since I can prepare
 No means to fly my lord but thro' the air.
 Make me immortal, bring me to the brim
 Of the black Stygian water Styx, I'll swim.
 Oh human wit ! thou can'st invent much ill,
 Thou searchest strange arts ; who wouldst think, by skill,
 A heavy man, like a light bird, should stray,
 And thro' the empty heavens find a way ?
 He placeth in just order all his quills,
 Whose bottoms with resolved wax he fills ;
 Then binds them with a line, and being fast ty'd,
 He placeth them like oars on either side.
 The tender lad the downy feathers blew,
 And what his father meant, he nothing knew.
 The wax he fasten'd, with the strings he play'd,
 Not thinking for his shoulders they were made ;
 To whom his father spake (and then look'd pale)
 With these swift ships, we to our land must sail.
 All passages doth cruel Minos stop,
 Only the empty air he still leaves ope.
 That way must we ; the land and the rough deep
 Doth Minos bar, the air he cannot keep.

But in th
 On the f
 Look no
 That sha
 Thy win
 I will be
 Thy fath
 Make m
 If we sho
 The mel
 Or if we
 Our mois
 Fly betw
 Let thy h
 And ever
 He sits th
 And she v
 As birds
 By this h
 And his o
 Being ab
 And in th
 First, ere
 Whilst by
 There w
 As lofty
 To be wi
 From thi
 The fath
 His eyes
 They bea
 Fearless o
 And flies
 The fisher
 And with
 By this, i
 Upon the
 Astipalle
 Shady Pa
 When the

But in thy way, beware thou set no eye
 On the sign Virgo, nor Bootes high :
 Look not the black Orion in the face,
 That shakes his sword, but just with me keep pace.
 Thy wings are now in fast'ning, follow me,
 I will before thee fly; as thou shalt see
 Thy father mount, or stoop, so I ahead thee;
 Make me thy guard, and safely I will lead thee.
 If we should soar too near great Phœbus's seat,
 The melting wax will not endure the heat :
 Or if we fly too near the humid fens,
 Our moisten'd wings we cannot shake with ease.
 Fly between both, and with the gusts that rise,
 Let thy light body sail amidst the skies.
 And ever as his little son he charms,
 He sits the feathers to his tender arms :
 And shews him how to move his body light,
 As birds first teach their little young ones flight.
 By this he calls to counsel all his wits,
 And his own wings unto his shoulders fits :
 Being about to rise, he fearful quakes,
 And in this new way his faint body shakes.
 First, ere he took his flight, he kiss'd his son,
 Whilst by his cheeks the brinish waters run.
 There was a hillock not so towering tall,
 As lofty mountains be, nor yet so small
 To be with valleys even, and yet a hill ;
 From this, thus both attempt their uncouth skill.
 The father moves his wings, and with respect
 His eyes upon his wandering son reflect.
 They bear a spacious course, and the apt boy,
 Fearless of harm, in his new track doth joy,
 And flies more boldly. Now upon them looks
 The fishermen, that angle in the brooks ;
 And with their eyes cast upward, frighted stand.
 By this, is Samos isle on their left hand ;
 Upon the right, Lebinthos, they forsake,
 Astipalle, and the fishy lake ;
 Shady Pachine full of woods and groves.
 When the rash youth, too bold in vent'ring roves ;

Loseth his guide, and takes his flight so high,
 That the soft wax against the sun doth fry,
 And the cords slipt that kept the feathers fast,
 So that his arms have power upon no blast.
 He fearfully from the high clouds looks down
 Upon the lower heavens, whose curl'd waves frown
 At his ambitious height, and from the skies
 He sees black night and death before his eyes.
 Still melts the wax, his naked arms he shakes,
 And thinking to catch hold, no hold he takes.
 But now the naked lad down headlong falls,
 And by the way, he Father, father, calls,
 Help, father help, I die : and as he speaks,
 A violent surge his course of language breaks.
 Th' unhappy father, (but no father now)
 Cries out aloud, Son Icarus, where art thou ?
 Where art thou, Icarus, where dost thou fly ?
 Icarus, where art ? When lo, he may espy
 The feathers swim; aloud he doth exclaim :
 The earth his bones, the sea still bears his name.

ACHILLES HIS CONCEALMENT OF HIS SEX IN
 THE COURT OF LYCOMEDES.

NOW from another world doth sail with joy,
 A welcome daughter to the king of Troy.
 The whilst the Grecians are already come,
 (Mov'd with that general wrong 'gainst Ilium)
 Achilles in a smock his sex doth smother,
 And lays the blame upon his careful mother.
 What mak'st thou, great Achilles, teasing wool,
 When Pallas in a helm should clasp thy skull ?
 What do these fingers in fine threads of gold,
 Which were more fit a warlike shield to hold ?
 Why should that right hand rock or tow contain,
 By which the Trojan Hector must be slain ?
 Cast off thy loose veils, and thy armour take,
 And in thy hand the spear of Pallas shake.
 Thus lady-like he with a lady lay,
 'Til what he was, her belly must bewray ;

Yet w
 Not to
 When
 (For he
 And w
 It is to
 And th
 What f

FR
 A
 My spir
 And do
 Ere lon
 Tearing
 Stormin
 Upon h
 Which
 Whereo
 The car
 Time ha
 Nor you
 Some be
 Oft did
 Which o
 Laundri
 That se
 And ote
 As oten
 In clam
 Sometim
 As they
 Sometim
 To th' o
 Their vi
 To every
 The min
 Her hair
 Proclaim

Yet was she forc'd (so should we all believe)
 Not to be forc'd so, now her heart would grieve.
 When he should rise from her, still would she cry,
 (For he had arm'd him, and his rock laid by)
 And with a soft voice speak: Achilles' stay,
 It is too soon to rise, lie down I pray.
 And then the man that forc'd her, she would kiss:
 What force (Deidamea) call you this?

A LOVER'S COMPLAINT.

FROM off a hill, whose concave womb reworded
 A plaintful story from a sist'ring vale,
 My spirits t'attend this double voice accorded,
 And down I laid to list the sad tun'd tale,
 Ere long espied a fickle maid full pale,
 Tearing of papers, breaking rings a-twain,
 Storming her words with sorrow's wind and rain:
 Upon her head a platted hive of straw,
 Which fortify'd her visage from the sun,
 Whereon the thought might think sometime it saw
 The carcase of a beauty spent and done.
 Time had not scythed all that youth begun,
 Nor youth all quit; but spite of heaven's fell rage,
 Some beauty peep'd thro' lattice of fear'd age.
 Oft did she heave her napkin to her eyne,
 Which on it had conceited characters;
 Laundering the silken figures in the brine,
 That season'd woe had pelleted in tears;
 And often reading what contents it bears:
 As often shrieking undistinguish'd woe,
 In clamours of all size, both high and low.
 Sometimes her level'd eyes their carriage ride,
 As they did battery to the spheres intend;
 Sometimes diverted, their poor balls are ty'd
 To th' orb'd earth; sometimes they do extend
 Their view right on; anon their gazes lend
 To every place at once, and no where fix'd,
 The mind and sight distractedly commix'd.
 Her hair, nor loose nor ty'd in formal plat,
 Proclaim'd in her a careless hand of pride;

For some untuck'd descended her shav'd Hat,
 Hanging her pale and pined cheek beside ;
 Some in her thredden fillet still did bide,
 And true to bondage, would not break from thence,
 Tho' slackly braided in loose negligence.
 A thousand favours from a maund she drew,
 Of amber, crystal, and of beaded jet ;
 Which one by one she in a river threw,
 Upon whose weeping margent she was set,
 Like usury, applying wet to wet ;
 Or monarch's hands, that let not bounty fall,
 Where want cries some, but where excess begs all.
 Of folded schedules had she many a one,
 Which she perus'd, sigh'd, tore, and gave the flood ;
 Crack'd many a ring of posied gold and bone,
 Bidding them find their sepulchres in mud :
 Found yet more letters sadly penn'd in blood,
 With sleided silk, feat and affectedly
 Enswath'd and seal'd to curious secrecy.
 These often bath'd she in her fluxive eyes,
 And often kiss'd, and often gave a tear ;
 Cry'd, O false blood ! thou regitter of lyes,
 What unapproved witness dost him bear !
 Ink would have seem'd more black and damned here !
 This said, in top of rage the lines she rents,
 Big discontent so breaking their contents,
 A reverend man, that graz'd his cattle nigh,
 Sometimes a blusterer, that the ruffle knew
 Of court, of city, and had let go by
 The swiftest hours observed as they flew ;
 Towards this afflicted fancy fastly drew :
 And, privileg'd by age, desires to know,
 In brief, the grounds and motives of her woe.
 So slides he down upon his grained bat,
 And comely distant sits he by her side ;
 When he again desires her, being sat,
 Her grievance with his hearing to divide ;
 If that from him there may be ought apply'd,
 Which may her suffering extasy assuage :
 'Tis promis'd in the charity of age.

Father.
 The in
 Let it
 Not ag
 I migh
 Fresh t
 Love t
 But w
 A you
 O ! on
 That
 Love l
 And v
 She w
 His br
 And e
 Upon
 What
 Each
 For o
 What
 Small
 His p
 Like
 Whol
 Yet s
 And
 If be
 His q
 For r
 Yet
 As of
 Whe
 His r
 Did
 Well
 That
 Prou
 Wha
 And

Father, she says, tho' in me you behold
 The injury of many a blasting hour,
 Let it not tell your judgment I am old ;
 Not age, but sorrow, over me hath power :
 I might as yet have been a spreading flower,
 Fresh to myself, if I had self-apply'd
 Love to myself, and to no love beside.
 But woe is me ! too early I attended
 A youthful suit ; it was to gain my grace :
 O ! one by nature's outwards so commended,
 That maidens eyes stuck over all his face ;
 Love lack'd a dwelling, and made him her place ;
 And when in his fair parts she did abide,
 She was new lodg'd, and newly deify'd.
 His browny locks did hang in crooked curls,
 And every light occasion of the wind
 Upon his lips their silken parcels hurls.
 What's sweet to do, to do will aptly find ;
 Each eye that saw him did inchant the mind :
 For on his visage was in little drawn,
 What largeness thinks in Paradise was sawn.
 Small shew of man was yet upon his chin,
 His phoenix down began but to appear,
 Like unshorn velvet, on that termless skin,
 Whose bare out-bragg'd the web it seem'd to wear ;
 Yet shew'd his visage by that cost most dear :
 And nice affections wavering, stood in doubt
 If best 'twere as it was, or best without.
 His qualities were beauteous as his form,
 For maiden-tongu'd he was, and thereof free :
 Yet if men mov'd him, was he such a storm,
 As of 'twixt May and April is to see,
 When winds breathe sweet, unruly tho' they be.
 His rudeness so with his authoriz'd youth,
 Did livery falseness in a pride of truth.
 Well could he ride, and often men would say,
 That horse his mettle from his rider takes ;
 Proud of subjection, noble by the sway,
 What rounds, what bounds, what course, what stophe makes !
 And controversy hence a question takes,

Whether the horse by him became his deed,
 Or he his, manag'd by th' well-doing steed ?
 But quickly on this side the verdict went ;
 His real habitude gave life and grace
 To appertainings and to ornament,
 Accomplish'd in himself, not in his case ;
 All aids themselves made fairer by their place,
 Can for additions yet their purpose trim,
 Piec'd not his grace, but were all grac'd by him.
 So on the tip of his subduing tongue
 All kind of arguments and questions deep,
 All replication prompt, and reason strong,
 For his advantage still did wake and sleep,
 To make the weeper laugh, the laughter weep.
 He had the dialect and different skill,
 Catching all passions in his craft of will ;
 That he did in the general bosom reign
 Of young, of old, and sexes both enchanted,
 To dwell with him in thoughts, or to remain
 In personal duty, following where he haunted ;
 Consent's bewitch'd, ere he desire have granted ;
 And dialogu'd for him what he would say,
 Ask'd their own wills, and made their wills obey.
 Many there were that did his picture get,
 To serve their eyes, and in it put their mind ;
 Like fools that in th' imagination set
 The goodly objects, which abroad they find,
 Of lands and mansions, theirs in thought assign'd ;
 And labouring, in more pleasures to bestow them,
 Than the true gouty landlord, who doth own them.
 So many have, that never touch'd his hand,
 Sweetly suppos'd them mistress of his heart :
 My woeful self, that did in freedom stand,
 And was my own fee-simple, not in part,
 What with his art in youth, and youth in art,
 Threw my affections in his charmed Power,
 Reserv'd the stalk, and gave him all my flower.
 Yet did I not, as some my equals did,
 Demand of him, nor being desir'd, yielded :
 Finding myself in honour so forbid,

O
 With safe
 Experienc
 Of proofs
 Of this fal
 But ah ! w
 The destin
 Or forc'd e
 To put the
 Counsel ma
 For when
 By blunting
 Nor gives
 That we m
 To be forb
 For fear o
 O appetite
 The one a
 Tho' reaso
 For further
 And knew
 Heard whe
 Saw how d
 Knew vow
 Thought c
 And bastar
 And long u
 'Til thus b
 Have of m
 And be not
 What's to
 For feasts
 'Til now d
 All my off
 Are errors
 Love made
 Where nei
 They sough
 And so mu
 By how mu
 Among the

With safest distance I my honour shielded :
 Experience for me many bulwarks builded
 Of proofs new bleeding, which remain'd the foil
 Of this false jewel, and his amorous spoil.
 But ah ! whoever shunn'd by precedent
 The destin'd ill, she must herself assay ?
 Or forc'd examples, 'gainst her own content,
 To put the by-past perils in her way ?
 Counsel may stop a while what will not stay :
 For when we rage, advice is often seen,
 By blunting us, to make our wits more keen.
 Nor gives it satisfaction to our blood,
 That we must curb it upon others proof :
 To be forbid the sweets that seem so good,
 For fear of harms, that preach in our behoof.
 O appetite ! from judgment stand aloof.
 The one a palate hath, that needs will taste,
 Tho' reason weep, and cry, it is thy last.
 For further I could say this man's untrue,
 And knew the patterns of his foul beguiling,
 Heard where his plants in others orchards grew,
 Saw how deceits were gilded in his smiling,
 Knew vows were ever brokers to defiling ;
 Thought characters and words merely but art,
 And bastards of his foul adult'rate heart.
 And long upon these terms I held my city,
 'Til thus he 'gan besiege me : Gentle maid,
 Have of my suffering youth some feeling pity,
 And be not of my holy vows afraid ;
 What's to you sworn, to none was ever said.
 For feasts of love I have been call'd unto,
 'Til now did ne'er invite, nor never vow ;
 All my offences, that abroad you see,
 Are errors of the blood, none of the mind ;
 Love made them not, with acture they may be,
 Where neither party is nor true nor kind :
 They sought their shame, that so their shame did find.
 And so much less of shame in me remains,
 By how much of me their reproach contains.
 Among the many that mine eyes have seen,

Not one whose flame my heart so much as warmed,
 Or my affection put to the smallest teen,
 Or any of my leifures ever charmed :
 Harm have I done to them, but ne'er was harmed ;
 Kept hearts in liveries, but mine own was free,
 And reign'd commanding in his monarchy.
 Look here what tributes wounded fancy lent me,
 Of pallid pearls and rubies red as blood ;
 Figuring, that they their passions likewise lent me,
 Of grief and blushes aptly understood ;
 In bloodless white, and the encrimson'd mood,
 Effects of terror, and dear modesty,
 Encamp'd in hearts, but fighting outwardly.
 And lo ! behold these talents of their hair,
 With twisted metal amorously empleach'd,
 I have receiv'd from many a several fair ;
 Their kind acceptance weepingly beseech'd,
 With th' annexions of fair gems enrich'd ;
 And deep-brain'd sonnets, that did amplify
 Each stone's dear nature, worth and quality :
 The diamond ! why 'twas beautiful and hard,
 Whereto his invis'd properties did tend :
 The deep green emerald, in whose fresh regard
 Weak sights their sickly radiance do amend :
 The heaven-hued saphyr, and the ophal blend
 With objects manifold ; each several stone,
 With wit well blazon'd, smil'd, or made some moan.
 Lo ! all these trophies of affections hot,
 Of pensiv'd and subdu'd desires, the tender ;
 Nature hath charg'd me, that I hoard them not,
 But yield them up, where I myself must render ;
 That is, to you my origin and ender.
 For these of force must your oblations be.
 Since I their altar, you enpatron me.
 O ! then advance (of yours) that phraseless hand,
 Whose white weighs down the airy scale of praise !
 Take all these smiles unto your own command,
 Hallow'd with sighs, that burning lungs did raise ;
 What me your minister for you obeys,

Works un
 Their dist
 Lo ! this
 Or sister
 Which lat
 Whose ran
 For she w
 But kept
 To spend
 But O ! m
 The thing
 Playing th
 Playing p
 She that h
 The scars
 And make
 O ! pardon
 The accie
 Upon the
 And now
 Religious
 Not to be
 And now
 How migh
 The broke
 Have emp
 And mine
 I strong o
 Must for y
 As compo
 My parts
 Tho' disci
 Believ'd h
 All vows
 O ! most
 In thee ha
 For thou
 When tho
 Of stale e
 How cold

Works under you, and to your audit comes
 Their distract parcels, incombined sums.
 Lo! this device was sent me from a nun,
 Or sister sanctify'd, of holiest note,
 Which late her noble suit in court did shun;
 Whose rarest havings made the blossoms dote,
 For she was sought by spirits of richest coat,
 But kept cold distance, and did thence remove,
 To spend her living in eternal love.
 But O! my sweet, what labour is't to leave
 The thing we have not, mast'ring what not strives?
 Playing the place which did no form receive;
 Playing patient sports in unconstrained gives!
 She that her fame so to herself contrives,
 The scars of battle scapeth, by the flight,
 And makes her absence valiant, not her might.
 O! pardon me, in that my boast is true;
 The accident which brought me to her eye,
 Upon the moment did her force subdue,
 And now she would the caged cloister fly;
 Religious love put out religious eye:
 Not to be tempted, would she be immur'd;
 And now to tempt, all liberty procur'd.
 How mighty then you are, O hear me tell!
 The broken bosoms that to me belong,
 Have empty'd all their fountains in my well;
 And mine I pour your ocean all among.
 I strong o'er them, and you o'er me being strong,
 Must for your victory us all congest,
 As compound love to physick your cold breast.
 My parts had power to charm a sacred sun;
 Tho' disciplin'd, I dieted in grace,
 Believ'd her eyes, when they t' assail begun,
 All vows and consecrations giving place.
 O! most potential love! vow, bond, nor space,
 In thee hath neither string, knot, nor confine,
 For thou art all, and all things else are thine.
 When thou impresseth, what are precepts worth,
 Of stale example? When thou wilt enflame,
 How coldly those impediments stand forth

Of wealth, of filial fear, law, kindred, fame?
 Love's arms are peace, 'gainst rule, 'gainst sense, 'gainst shame,
 And sweetness in the suffering pang it bears,
 The aloes of all forces, shocks and fears.
 Now all these hearts, that do on mine depend,
 Feeling it break, with bleeding groans they pine,
 And supplicant, their sighs to you extend,
 To leave the battery that you make 'gainst mine,
 Lending soft audience to my sweet design;
 And credent soul to that strong bonded oath,
 That shall prefer and undertake my troth.
 This said, his wat'ry eyes he did dismount,
 Whose sights till then were level'd on my face,
 Each cheek a river running from a fount,
 With brinish current downward flow'd apace.
 Oh! how the channel to the stream gave grace!
 Who glaz'd with crystal gate the glowing roses,
 That flame thro' water which their hue incloses.
 Oh! father! what a hell of witchcraft lies
 In the small orb of one particular tear!
 But with the inundation of the eyes
 What rocky heart to water will not wear?
 What breast so cold, that is not warmed here?
 Oh! cleft effect! cold modesty, hot wrath!
 Both fire from hence, and chill extingture hath.
 For lo! his passion but an art of craft,
 Even there resolv'd my reason into tears;
 There my white stole of chastity I daft,
 Shook off my sober guards, and civil fears,
 Appear to him, as he to me appears,
 All melting, tho' our drops this difference bore,
 His poison'd me, and mine did him restore.
 In him a plenitude of subtil matter,
 Apply'd to cauteless, all strange forms receives
 Of burning blushes, or of weeping water,
 Or swooning paleness; and he takes and leaves,
 In either's aptness, as it best deceives:
 To blush at speeches rank, to weep at woes,
 Or to turn white, and swoon at tragick shows:
 'That not a heart, which in his level came,
 Could 'scape the hail of his all-hurting aim,

Shewing
 And veil'd
 Against th
 When he
 He preach
 Thus mere
 The naked
 That th' u
 Which like
 Who, you
 Ah me! I
 What I sho
 Oh! that
 Oh! that f
 Oh! that f
 Oh! that f
 Oh! all tha
 Would yet
 And new pe

THE AMO
 H E A L
 Sends
 But by your
 To make me
 Shall I then
 Plain without
 My love with
 And more th
 When I coul
 To hide the f
 Time, that ca
 Untroubled w
 But I dissemb
 Can fire conc
 Yet if you lo
 In words, wh
 burn, I burn
 My words bea

Shewing fair nature is both wild and tame :
 And veil'd in them, did win whom he would maim ;
 Against the thing he fought, he wou'd exclaim ;
 When he most burnt in heart-wish'd luxury,
 He preach'd pure maid, and prais'd cold chastity.
 Thus merely with the garment of a grace,
 The naked and concealed fiend he cover'd ;
 That th' unexperienc'd gave the tempter place,
 Which like a cherubim above them hover'd :
 Who, young and simple, would not be so lover'd ?
 Ah me ! I fell : and yet do question make,
 What I should do again for such a fake.
 Oh ! that infected moisture of his eye !
 Oh ! that false fire which in his cheek so glow'd !
 Oh ! that forc'd thunder from his heart did fly !
 Oh ! that sad breath his spongy lungs bestow'd !
 Oh ! all that borrow'd motion, seeming ow'd !
 Would yet again betray the fore-betray'd,
 And new pervert a reconciled maid.

THE AMOROUS EPISTLE OF PARIS TO HELEN.

HEALTH unto Læda's daughter, Priam's son
 Sends in these lines, whose health cannot be won
 But by your gift, in whose power it may lie
 To make me whole or sick ; to live or die.
 Shall I then speak ? or doth my flame appear
 Plain without index ? Oh ! 'tis that I fear !
 My love without discovering smile takes place,
 And more than I could wish, shines in my face ;
 When I could rather in my thoughts desire
 To hide the smoak, 'til time display the fire :
 Time, that can make the fire of love shine clear,
 Untroubled with the misty smoak of fear.
 But I dissemble it ; for who, I pray,
 Can fire conceal ? that will itself betray,
 Yet if you look, I should affirm that plain
 In words, which in my countenance I maintain.
 I burn, I burn, my faults I have confess'd,
 My words bear witness how my looks transgress'd.

Oh! pardon me, that have confess'd my error,
 Cast not upon my lines a look of terror;
 But as your beauty is beyond compare,
 Suit unto that your looks (Oh! you most fair!)
 That you my letter have receiv'd by this,
 The supposition glads me, and I wish,
 By hope, encourag'd, hope that makes me strong,
 You will receive me in some sort ere long.
 I ask no more, than what the queen of beauty
 Hath promis'd me, for you are mine by duty.
 By her I claim you, you for me were made,
 And she it was my journey did persuade.
 Nor, lady, think your beauty vainly sought;
 I by divine instinct was hither brought:
 And to this enterprize the heavenly powers
 Have given consent, the Gods proclaim me yours.
 I aim at wonders, for I covet you;
 Yet pardon me, I ask but what's my due,
 Venus herself my journey hither led,
 And gives you freely to my promis'd bed.
 Under her conduct safe the seas I pass,
 'Til I arriv'd upon these coasts at last:
 Shipping myself from the Sygean shore,
 Whence unto these confines my course I bore.
 She made the surges gentle, the winds fair;
 Nor marvel whence these calms proceeded are:
 Need must she power upon the salt seas have,
 That was sea-born, created from a wave.
 Still may she stand in her ability,
 And as she made the seas with much facility,
 To be thro'-sail'd; so may she calm my heat,
 And bear my thoughts to their desired seat.
 My flames I found not here; no, I protest,
 I brought them with me clos'd in my breast;
 Myself transported them without attorney,
 Love was the motive to my tedious journey.
 Not blustering Winter, when he triumph'd most,
 Nor any error drove me to this coast:
 Not led by fortune where the rough winds please,
 Nor merchant-like, for gain cross'd I the seas.

Fulness
 I'm ric
 No spo
 Nor lan
 What r
 Compa
 For the
 Whom
 I wish
 Before
 I saw th
 I first b
 Nor ma
 Thus d
 Wound
 With a
 For so
 I'll tell

When
 Ready t
 And she
 And to
 My birt
 A fearfu
 In a son
 She drea
 Frighte
 To the
 He to th
 That the
 Better th
 For lo!
 To prev
 'Til my
 And gav
 Your Pa

Amid
 Remote,

Fulness of wealth in all my fleet I see,
I'm rich in all things, save in wanting thee.
No spoil of petty nations my ship seeks,
Nor land I as a spy among the Greeks.
What need we? See, of all things we have store!
Compar'd with Troy, alas! your Greece is poor.
For thee I come, thy fame hath thus far driven me,
Whom golden Venus hath by promise given me.
I wish'd thee ere I knew thee, long ago,
Before these eyes dwelt on this glorious show.
I saw thee in my thoughts; know beauteous dame,
I first beheld you with the eyes of fame.
Nor marvel, Lady, I was struck so far.
Thus darts or arrows sent from bows of war,
Wound a great distance off: so was I hit
With a deep smarting wound, that rankles yet.
For so it pleas'd the fates, whom lest you blame,
I'll tell a true tale, to confirm the same.

When in my mother's womb full ripe I lay,
Ready the first hour to behold the day,
And she at point to be deliver'd straight,
And to unlade her of her royal freight,
My birth-hour was delay'd, and that sad night
A fearful vision did the queen affright.
In a son's stead, to please the aged sire,
She dream'd she had brought forth a brand of fire.
Frighted, she rises, and to Priam goes;
To the old King this ominous dream she shows;
He to the priest; the priest doth this return,
That the child born shall stately Illium burn.
Better than he was 'ware, the prophet guess'd,
For lo! a kindled brand flames in my breast.
To prevent fate, a peasant I was held,
'Til my fair shape all other swains excel'd;
And gave the doubtful world assurance good,
Your Paris was deriv'd of royal blood.

Amid the Idean fields, there is a place
Remote, full of high trees, which hide the face

Of the green mantled earth, where in thick rows,
 The oak, the elm, the pine, the pitch-tree grows.
 Here never yet did browse the wanton ewe,
 Nor from his plot the slow ox lick the dew.
 The savage goat, that feeds among the rocks,
 Hath not graz'd here, nor any of their flocks.
 Hence the Dardanian walls I might espy,
 The lofty towers of Ilium reared high.
 Hence I the seas might from the firm land see,
 Which to behold, I lean'd me on a tree.
 Believe me, for I speak but what is true,
 Down from the sky, with feather'd pinions, flew
 The nephew to great Atlas, and doth stand,
 With golden Caduceus in his hand.
 This, as the Gods to me thought good to show,
 I hold it good, that you the same should know.
 Three goddesses behind young Hermes move;
 Great Juno, Pallas, and the queen of love;
 Who as in pomp and pride of gait they pass,
 Scarce with their weight they bend the tops of grass.
 Amaz'd I start, and endlong stands my hair,
 When Maia's son thus says; Abandon fear,
 Thou courteous swain, that to these groves repair'st,
 And freely judge, which of these three is fairest.
 And lest I should this curious sentence shun,
 He tells me by Jove's sentence all is done.
 And to be judge, I no way can eschew.
 This having said, up thro' the air he flew.
 I straight took heart-a-grace, and grew more bold,
 And there their beauties one by one behold.
 Why am I made the judge to give this doom?
 Methinks all three are worthy to o'ercome.
 To injure two such beauties, what tongue dare?
 Or prefer one, where they be all so fair?
 Now this seems fairest, now again that other;
 Now would I speak, and now my thoughts I smother:
 And yet at length the praise of one most founded,
 And from that one my present love is grounded,
 The goddesses out of their earnest care,
 And pride of beauty to be held most fair,

Seek, wit
 To their
 Juno the
 To judge
 Pallas her
 Give her
 I strait de
 To be a v
 Last Ven
 As if she
 Let not (I
 Combats
 I'll give t
 The faire
 Shall be t
 Fair Læd
 This said
 And her r
 Venus th
 Juno and
 Meantime
 And by k
 The day
 Among th
 To my r
 For ever

As I w
 The faire
 Of all m
 You only
 Nor by th
 Have I al
 I have tu
 By nym
 No soone
 But I all
 Waking
 Your bea
 And urg
 These ey

Seek, with large alms, and gifts of wondrous price,
To their own thoughts my censure to entice.
Juno the wife of Jove doth first inchant me;
To judge her fairest, she a crown will grant me.
Pallas her daughter, next doth undertake me;
Give her the prize, and valiant she will make me.
I strait devise which can most pleasure bring,
To be a valiant soldier, or a king.
Last Venus smiling, came with such a grace,
As if she sway'd an empire in her face:
Let not (said she) these gifts the conquest bear,
Combats and kingdoms are both fraught with fear.
I'll give thee what thou lov'st best (loving swain)
The fairest maid that doth on earth remain,
Shall be thine own: make thou the conquest mine.
Fair Læda's fairest daughter shall be thine.
This said, when with myself I had devised,
And her rich gift and beauty jointly prized;
Venus the victor o'er the rest is plac'd,
Juno and Pallas leave the mount disgrac'd.
Meantime my fate a prosperous course had run,
And by known signs King Priam call'd me son.
The day of my restoring is kept holy
Among the saints-days, consecrated solely
To my remembrance, being a day of joy
For ever in the calendars of Troy.

As I wish you, I have been wish'd by others;
The fairest maids by me would have been mothers:
Of all my favours, I bestow'd not any,
You only may enjoy the loves of many.
Nor by the daughters of great dukes and kings,
Have I alone been sought, whose marriage rings
I have turn'd back; but by a strain more high,
By nymphs and fairies, such as never die.
No sooner were you promis'd as my due,
But I all hated, to remember you:
Waking I saw your image; if I dreamt,
Your beauteous figure still appear'd to tempt,
And urge this voyage; 'til your face excelling,
These eyes beheld my dreams were all of Helen.

Image how your face should now incite me,
 Being seen, that unseen did so much delight me.
 If I was scorch'd so far off from the fire,
 How am I burnt to cinders thus much higher !
 Nor could I longer owe myself this treasure,
 But thro' the ocean I must search my pleasure.
 The Phrygian hatchets to the roots are put
 Of the Idean pines; asunder cut,
 The woodland mountain yielded me large fees,
 Being despoil'd of all her tallest trees.
 From whence we have squar'd out unnumber'd beams,
 That must be wash'd within the marine streams.
 The grounded oaks are bow'd, tho' stiff as steel,
 And to the rough ribs is the bending keel
 Woven by shipwrights craft; then the main mast,
 Across whose middle is the sail-yard plac'd,
 Tackles and sails; and next you may discern
 Our painted gods upon the hooked stern:
 The god that bears me on my happy way,
 And is my guide, is Cupid. Now the day
 In which the last stroke of the hammer's heard
 Within our navy, in the east appear'd:
 And I must now lanch forth (so the fates please)
 To seek adventures in the Ægean seas.
 My father and my mother move delay,
 And by intreaties would inforce my stay;
 They hang about my neck, and with their tears
 Woo me, defer my journey; but their fears
 Can have no power to keep me from thy sight:
 And now Cassandra, full of sad affright,
 With loose dishevel'd trammels, madly skips,
 Just in the way betwixt me and my ships:
 Oh! whither wilt thou headlong run? she cries,
 Thou bearest fire with thee, whose smoak up-flies
 Unto the heaven (O Jove!) thou little fearest
 What quenchless flames thou thro' the water bearest.
 Cassandra was too true a prophetess;
 Her quenchless flame she spake of (I confess)
 My hot desires burn in my breast so fast,
 That no red furnace hotter flames can cast.

I pass t
 The favo
 And fill m
 For whith
 Your husb
 And all th
 He shews
 And every
 He holds
 And nothi
 I am on h
 Of all Ach
 All other
 Nothing b
 Whom wh
 Senseless, a
 As I reviv
 Whilst my
 Even so, a
 When she
 Unto whic
 Where, by
 But had y
 Of Venus
 Helen assu
 The prize

Only of
 By you it
 Rumour h
 In what r
 From the
 Even to h
 There liv
 Contend v
 Trust me
 Too spar
 Fame tha
 Play'd but

I pass the city-gates, my bark I board,
 The favourable winds calm gales afford,
 And fill my sails; unto your land I steer,
 For whither else his course should Paris bear?
 Your husband entertains me as his guest,
 And all this happ'neeth by the gods behest.
 He shews me all his pastures, parks, and fields,
 And every rare thing Lacedæmon yields.
 He holds himself much pleas'd with my being,
 And nothing hides that he esteems worth seeing.
 I am on fire, 'til I behold your face,
 Of all Achaia's kingdom the sole grace.
 All other curious objects I defy,
 Nothing but Helen can content mine eye:
 Whom when I saw, I stood transform'd with wonder,
 Senseless, as one struck dead by Jove's sharp thunder.
 As I revive, my eyes I roll and turn,
 Whilst my flam'd thoughts with hotter fancies burn:
 Even so, as I remember, look'd love's queen,
 When she was last in Phrygian Ida seen;
 Unto which place by fortune I was train'd,
 Where, by my capture, she the conquest gain'd.
 But had you made a fourth in that contention,
 Of Venus' beauty there had been no mention:
 Helen assuredly had borne from all
 The prize of beauty, the bright golden ball.

Only of you may this your kingdom boast,
 By you it is renown'd in every coast:
 Rumour hath every where your beauty blaz'd:
 In what remote clime is not Helen prais'd?
 From the bright eastern sun's up-rise, inquire,
 Even to his downfal, where he shakes his fire;
 There lives not any of your sex that dare
 Contend with you, that are proclaim'd so fair.
 Trust me; for truth I speak: nay, what's most true,
 Too sparingly the world hath spoke of you.
 Fame that hath undertook your name to blaze,
 Play'd but the envious housewife in your praise.

More than report could promise, or fame blazon,
 Are these divine perfections that I gaze on:
 These were the same that made Duke Theseus lavish,
 Who in thy prime and nonage did thee ravish:
 And worthy rape for such a worthy man!
 Thrice happy ravisher! to seize thee then,
 When thou wert stript stark naked to the skin;
 A sight of force to make the gods to sin.
 Such is your country's guise, at seasons when
 With naked ladies they mix'd naked men.
 That he did steal thee from thy friends, I praise him;
 And for that deed, I to the heavens will raise him.
 That he return'd thee back, by Jove I wonder;
 Had I been Theseus, he that should asunder
 Have parted us, or snatch'd thee from my bed,
 First from my shoulders should have par'd my head:
 So rich a purchase, such a glorious prey,
 Should constantly have been detain'd for aye.
 Could these my strong arms possibly unclasp,
 Whilst in their amorous folds they Helen grasp?
 Neither by forc'd constraint, nor by free giving,
 Could you depart that compass, and I living.
 But if by rough inforce I must restore you,
 Some fruits of love (which I so long have bore you)
 I first would reap, and some sweet favour gain,
 That all my suit were not bestow'd in vain.
 Either with me you should abide and stay,
 Or for your pass your maidenhead should pay:
 Or say, I spar'd you that, yet would I try
 What other favour I could else come by;
 All that belongs to love I would not miss,
 You should not let me both to clip and kiss.

Give me your heart, fair queen, my heart you owe,
 And what my resolution is, you know.
 'Til the last fire, my breathless body take,
 The fire within my breast can never flake.
 Before large kingdoms I prefer'd your face,
 And Juno's love, and potent gifts disgrace;

To fold y
 And Pall
 When the
 Made me
 Nor do I
 Beauty, a
 Methinks
 I still per
 Only that
 (Oh! you
 Let me int
 Or parent
 By marryin
 Nor be a v
 Search the
 And you sh
 Nay, Jove
 That in ou
 My father
 Whose bou
 Can give a
 A'neighb
 There in a
 Cities and
 The houte
 And you w
 You shall b
 And Troy's
 But made b
 And by the
 Ask if we h
 The sad ear
 Judge, Hel
 The Asian
 Saluting th
 In pressing
 More, that
 You to your
 And poor A
 You see eac

To fold you in my amorous arms I chus'd,
 And Pallas' virtues scornfully refus'd:
 When they, with Venus, on the hill of Ide,
 Made me the judge their beauties to decide.
 Nor do I yet repent me, having took
 Beauty, and strength, and scepter'd rule forfook:
 Methinks I chus'd the best (nor think it strange)
 I still persist and never mean to change.
 Only that my employment be not vain,
 (Oh! you more worth than any empire's gain!)
 Let me intreat; lest you my birth should scorn,
 Or parentage, know, I am royal born:
 By marrying me, you shall not wrong your state,
 Nor be a wife to one degenerate.
 Search the records where we did first begin,
 And you shall find the Pleiads of our kin;
 Nay, Jove himself, all others to forbear
 That in our stock renowned princes were.
 My father of all Asia reigns sole king,
 Whose boundless coast scarce any feather'd wing
 Can give a girdle to; a happier land,
 A neighbour to the ocean, cannot stand.
 There in a narrow compass you may see
 Cities and towers, more than may numbred be;
 The houses gilt, rich temples that excel,
 And you will say, I near the great gods dwell.
 You shall behold high Ilium's lofty towers,
 And Troy's brave walls built by no mortal powers;
 But made by Phœbus, the great god of fire,
 And by the touch of his melodious lyre.
 Ask if we have people to inhabit, when
 The sad earth groans, to bear such troops of men;
 Judge, Helen, likewise when you come to land,
 The Asian women shall admiring stand,
 Saluting thee with welcome, more and less,
 In pressing throngs, and numbers numberless.
 More, that our courts can hold of you (most fair)
 You to yourself will say, Alas! how bare
 And poor Achaia is! when, with great pleasure,
 You see each house contains a city's treasure

Mistake me not, I Sparta do not scorn,
 I hold the land blest where my love was born :
 Tho' barren else, rich Sparta Helen bore,
 And therefore I that province must adore.
 Yet is your land, methinks, but lean and empty,
 You worthy of a clime that flows with plenty :
 Full Troy I prostrate, it is yours by duty ;
 This petty seat becomes not your rich beauty.
 Attendance, preparation, curt'sy, state,
 Fit such a heavenly form, on which should wait
 Cost, fresh variety, delicious diet,
 Pleasure, contentment, and luxurious riot.
 What ornaments we use, what fashions feign,
 You may perceive by me and my proud train.
 Thus we attire our men ; but with more cost
 Of gold and pearl, the rich gowns are imboft
 Of our chief ladies ; guess by what you see,
 You may be soon induc'd to credit me.

Be tractable, fair Spartan, nor contemn
 A Trojan born, deriv'd from royal stem :
 He was a Trojan, and ally'd to Hector,
 That waits upon Joves's cup, and fills him nectar.
 A Trojan did the fair Aurora wed,
 And nightly slept within her roseat bed.
 The goddess that ends night, and enters day,
 From our fair Trojan coast stole him away.
 Anchises was a Trojan, whom love's queen
 (Making the trees of Ida a thick screen
 'Twixt heaven and her) oft lay with. View me well,
 I am a Trojan too, in Troy I dwell.
 Thy husband Menelaus hither bring,
 Compare our shapes, our years, and every thing :
 I make you judges, wrong me if you can ;
 You needs must say, I am the properer man.
 None of my line hath turn'd the sun to blood,
 And robb'd his steeds of their ambrosial food.
 My father grew not from the Caucafe' rock,
 Nor shall I graft you in a bloody stock.

Priam ne'
 Made the
 Nor thirst
 Of Lethe.
 Nor after
 Who fly h
 But what
 You, notw
 You grace
 Jove is of

Oh mis
 Your husk
 Enjoys yo
 And where
 So when y
 Passed bet
 At such h
 Where di
 I never ye
 But oft it
 That whi
 For still h
 Which I
 And hate
 Shall I be
 When I b
 When you
 His finger
 But when
 The meat
 But stick
 I have ob
 And with
 Deride m
 My passio
 By quassin
 But Bacc
 Add wine

Priam ne'er wrong'd the guiltless soul, or further,
 Made the Myrtean sea look red with murder :
 Nor thirsteth my great grandfire in the lake
 Of Lethe, chin-deep, yet no thirst can slake :
 Nor after ripen'd apples vainly skips,
 Who fly him still, and yet still touch his lips.
 But what of this? If you be so deriv'd,
 You, notwithstanding, are no right depriv'd :
 You grace your flock, and being so divine,
 Jove is of force compell'd into your line.

Oh mischief! whilst I vainly speak of this,
 Your husband all unworthy of such bliss,
 Enjoys you this long night, enfolds your waist,
 And where he lists, may boldly touch and taste.
 So when you sat at table, many a toy
 Passed between you, my vex'd soul t' annoy.
 At such high feasts I wish my enemy sit,
 Where discontent attends on every bit.
 I never yet was plac'd at any feast,
 But oft it irk'd me that I was your guest.
 That which offends me most, thy rude lord knows;
 For still his arms about thy neck he throws.
 Which I no sooner spy, but I grow mad,
 And hate the man whose courting makes me sad.
 Shall I be plain? I am ready to sink down,
 When I behold him wrap you in his gown;
 When you sit smiling on his amorous knee.
 His fingers press where my hands itch to be.
 But when he hugs you, I am forc'd to frown;
 The meat I'm eating will by no means down,
 But sticks half way : amidst these discontents,
 I have observ'd you laugh at my laments,
 And with a scornful, yet a wanton smile,
 Deride my sighs and groans. Oft to beguile
 My passions, and to quench my fiery rage,
 By quaffing healths I've thought my flame t' assuage;
 But Bacchus' full cups makes my flame burn higher,
 Add wine to love, and you add fire to fire.

To shun the sight of many a wanton feat,
 Betwixt your lord and you, I shift my seat,
 And turn my head; but thinking of your grace,
 Love skews my head to gaze back on your face.
 What were I best to do? To see you play,
 Mads me, and I perforce must turn away;
 And to forbear the place where you abide,
 Would kill me dead, should I but start aside.
 As much as lies in me, I strive to bury
 The shape of love, and in mirth's spite seem merry;
 But oh! the more I seek it to suppress,
 The more my blabbing looks my love profess.

You know my love which I in vain should hide;
 Would God it did appear to none beside!
 Oh! Jove! how often have I turn'd my cheek,
 To hide the apparent tears, that passage seek
 From forth my eyes, and to a corner stept,
 Left any man should ask wherefore I wept.
 How often have I told you piteous tales,
 Of constant lovers, and how love prevails?
 When such great heed to my discourse I took,
 That every accent suited to your look.
 In forged names myself I represented:
 The lover so perplex'd, and so tormented,
 If you will know, behold I am the same;
 Paris was meant in that true lover's name.
 As often, that I might the more securely,
 Speak loose immodest words, that sound impurely,
 That they offenceless might your sweet ears touch,
 I've lipt them up, like one had drunk too much.
 Once I remember, your loose veil betray'd
 Your naked skin, and a fair passage made
 To my enamour'd eye: Oh! skin much brighter
 Than snow, or purest milk, in colour whiter
 Than your fair mother Læda, when Jove grac'd her,
 And in the shape of feather'd swan embrac'd her.
 Whilst at this ravishing sight I stood amaz'd,
 And without interruption freely gaz'd,

The wreath
 Fell from n
 A goblet at
 And down
 Kiss your fa
 And snatch
 Sometimes
 Singing love
 On my effe
 Some pretty
 And then m
 Æthra and
 But they re
 And to my
 Oh! that y
 And he tha
 Hyppomene
 And at one
 Even she, b
 Was in the
 So Hercules
 Brake Ache
 Had I such
 My resolutio
 Yourself sho
 Helen a priz
 There is not
 To court yo
 Unless (as it
 That I shoul
 Oh! all the
 Thou glory
 Worthy to b
 Were you no
 To the Syge
 And in the t
 Or in this illa
 I'll beg a tor
 My wound i
 But it hath p

The wreathed handle of the bowl I grasp'd,
 Fell from my hold, and strengthless hand unclasp'd.
 A goblet at that time I held by chance,
 And down it fell, for I was in a trance.
 Kils your fair daughter, and to her I skip,
 And snatch your kisses from your sweet child's lip.
 Sometimes I throw myself along, and lie,
 Singing love-songs; and if you cast your eye
 On my effeminate gesture, I still find
 Some pretty cover'd signs to speak my mind;
 And then my earnest suit bluntly invades
 Æthra and Climmene, your two chief maids.
 But they return me answers full of fear,
 And to my motions lend no further ear.
 Oh! that you were the prize of some great strife,
 And he that wins, might claim you for his wife.
 Hyppomenes with swift Atlanta ran,
 And at one course the goal and lady won;
 Even she, by whom so many suiters perish'd,
 Was in the bosom of her new love cherish'd.
 So Hercules and Dejanaira strove,
 Brake Achelous' horn, and gain'd his love.
 Had I such liberty, such freedom granted,
 My resolution never could be daunted.
 Yourself should find, and all the world should see,
 Helen a prize alone reserv'd for me.
 There is not left me any means (most fair)
 To court you now, but by intreats and prayer;
 Unless (as it becomes me) you think meet,
 That I should prostrate fall, and kiss your feet.
 Oh! all the honour, that our last age wins,
 Thou glory of the two Tindarian twins!
 Worthy to be Jove's wife, in heaven to reign,
 Were you not Jove's own daughter, of his strain.
 To the Sygean confines I will carry thee,
 And in the temple of great Pallas marry thee;
 Or in this island where I vent my moans,
 I'll beg a tomb for my exiled bones.
 My wound is not a slight raze with an arrow,
 But it hath pierc'd my heart, and burnt my marrow.

This prophecy my sister oft hath sounded,
 That by an heavenly dart I should be wounded.
 Oh! then forbear (fair Helen!) to oppose you
 Against the gods, they say I shall not lose you.
 Yield you to their behest, and you shall find
 The gods to your petitions likewise kind.
 A thousand things at once are in my brain,
 Which that I may essentially complain,
 And not in papers empty all my head,
 Anon at night receive me to your bed.
 Blush you at this? or lady do you fear
 To violate the nuptial laws austere?
 Oh! simple Helen! foolish I might say,
 What profit reap you to be chaste I pray?
 Is't possible, that you a world to win,
 Should keep that face, that beauty without sin?
 Rather you must your glorious face exchange
 For one (less fair) or else not seem so strange.
 Beauty and chastity at variance are,
 'Tis hard to find one woman chaste and fair.
 Venus will not have beauty over-aw'd,
 High Jove himself stolen pleasures will applaud;
 And by such thievish pastimes we may gather
 How Jove 'gainst wedlock's laws became your father.
 He and your mother Læda both transgress'd,
 When you were got she bare a tender breast.
 What glory can you gain love's sweets to smother?
 Or to be counted chaster than your mother?
 Profess strict chastity, when with great joy,
 I lead you as my bride-espous'd thro' Troy.
 Then I entreat you rein your pleasures in,
 I wish thy Paris may be all thy sin.
 If Citherea her firm covenant keep,
 Tho' I within your bosom nightly sleep,
 We shall not much misdo, but so offend,
 That we by marriage may our guilt amend.

Your husband hath himself this business aided,
 And tho' (not with his tongue) he hath persuaded,

By all his
 Our priv
 Of purpo
 That he
 No fitter
 The Chr
 Oh! simp
 And goin
 Fair wife
 Regard th
 Behold, a
 You have
 Count from
 Did you re
 What thin
 The wort
 Who (but
 Or trust it
 Then (roy
 My quench
 Can win y
 Even by th
 Either to lo
 Or shew ou
 He took yo
 And knowin
 Brings you
 It was his n

 What me
 And make t
 What shoul
 And this col
 I want a bed
 What lets us
 You slumbrin
 Both our desi
 Sweet, then
 O night! mo

By all his deeds (as much) lest he should stay
Our private meetings, he is far away,
Of purpose rid unto the farthest west,
That he might leave his wife unto his guest.
No fitter time he could have found to visit
The Chrisean royal scepter, and to seize it.
Oh! simple, simple husband! but he's gone,
And going, lest you this to think upon.
Fair wife (quoth he) I prithee in my place
Regard the Trojan prince, and do him grace.
Behold, a witness I against you stand,
You have been careless of this kind command.
Count from his first day's journey, never since
Did you regard or grace the Trojan prince.
What think you of your husband? that he knows
The worth and value of the face he owes?
Who (but a fool) such beauty would endanger?
Or trust it to the mercy of a stranger?
Then (royal queen!) if neither may intreat,
My quenchless passion, nor love's raging heat
Can win you; we are woo'd both to this crime,
Even by the fit advantage of the time;
Either to love sweet sport we must agree,
Or shew ourselves to be worse fools than he.
He took you by the hand the hour he rode,
And knowing I with you must make abode,
Brings you to me; what should I further say?
It was his mind to give you quite away.

What meant he else? then let's be blithe and jolly,
And make the best use of your husband's folly.
What should we do? your husband is far gone,
And this cold night (poor soul) you lie alone.
I want a bedfellow, so do we either,
What lets us then, but that we lie together?
You slumbring think on me, on you I dream,
Both our desires are fervent and extreme.
Sweet, then appoint the night, why do you stay?
O night! more clearer than the brightest day.

Then I dare freely speak, protest, and swear,
 And of my vows the gods shall record bear.
 Then will I seal the contract and the strife,
 From that day forward we are man and wife:
 Then questionless I shall so far persuade,
 That you with me shall Troy's rich coast invade,
 And with your Phrygian guest at last agree,
 Our potent kingdom, and rich crown to see.
 But if you (blushing) fear the vulgar bruit,
 That says you follow me, to me make suit,
 Fear it not Helen; I'll so work with fame,
 I will (alone) be guilty of all blame.

Duke Theseus was my instance, and so were
 Your brothers, lady; can I come more near,
 To ensample my attempts by? Theseus had
 Helen perforce: your brothers they prevail'd
 With the Leucippian sisters: now from these,
 I'll count myself the fourth (if Helen please.)
 Our Trojan navy rides upon the coast,
 Rigg'd, arm'd, and mann'd, and I can proudly boast,
 The banks are high, why do you longer stay?
 The winds and oars are ready to make way.
 You shall be like a high majestic queen,
 Led thro' the Dardan city, and be seen
 By millions, who your state having commended,
 Will (wondring) swear, some goddess is descended.
 Where'er you walk, the priests shall incense burn,
 No way you shall your eye or body turn,
 But sacrificed beasts the ground shall beat,
 And bright religious fires the welkin heat.
 My father, mother, brother, sisters, all
 Ilium and Troy in pomp majestic,
 Shall with rich gifts present you (but alas!)
 Not the least part (so far they do surpass)
 Can my epistle speak; you may behold
 More than my words or writings can unfold.

Nor fear the bruit of war, or threatening steel,
 When we are fled, to dog us at the heel;

Or that a
 Of many
 Whom w
 Rough bl
 Unto the
 And Athe
 In winged
 And from
 Yet Ther
 Of former
 He that f
 As ours is
 Yet Min
 About tha
 Less is th
 That in th
 But say, r
 Know I a
 The weap
 Asa besid
 With arm
 More per
 Nor can t
 Of any hig
 Or to well
 Being but
 Regain'd t
 Who had
 By such a
 (Being but
 Of young
 Diophobus
 I have o'e
 Nor think
 Or that I
 My arrows
 I am exper
 You canno
 Had you th
 And shoul

Or that all Græcia with their powers unite :
 Of many ravish'd, can you one recite
 Whom war repurchas'd ? these be idle fears,
 Rough blustering Boreas fair Orithea bears
 Unto the land Thrace, yet Thrace still free,
 And Athens rais'd no rule hostility.
 In winged Pegasus did Jason sail ;
 And from great Cholcos he Medea stole :
 Yet Thessaly you see can show no scar
 Of former wounds in the Thessalian war.
 He that first ravish'd you, in such a fleet
 As ours is, Ariadne brought from Crete.
 Yet Minos and duke Theseus were agreed,
 About that quarrel not a breast did bleed.
 Less is the danger (trust me) than the fear,
 That in these vain and idle doubts appear.
 But say, rude war should be proclaim'd at length,
 Know I am valiant, and have sinewy strength.
 The weapons, that I use, are apt to kill.
 Asia besides more spacious fields can fill
 With armed men, than Greece. Amongst us are
 More perfect soldiers, more beasts apt for war.
 Nor can thy husband Menelaus be
 Of any high spirit and magnanimity ;
 Or to well prov'd in arms : for Helen I,
 Being but a lad, have made my enemies fly ;
 Regain'd the prey from out the hands of thieves,
 Who had despoil'd our herds, and stol'n our bees.
 By such adventures I my name obtain'd,
 (Being but a lad) the conquest I have gain'd
 Of young men in their prime, who much could do ;
 Daiphobus, Ilioneus too
 I have o'ercome in many sharp contentions ;
 Nor think these are my vain and forg'd inventions ;
 Or that I only hand to hand can fight,
 My arrows when I please shall touch the white ;
 I am expert i' th' quarry and the bow,
 You cannot boast your heartless husband so.
 Had you the power in all things to supply me,
 And should you nothing in the world deny me ;

To give me such a Hector to my brother,
 You could not, the earth bears not such another.
 By him alone all Asia is well mann'd;
 Oppos'd to your best fortunes, wherefore strive you?
 You do not know his valour that must wive you,
 Or what hid worth is in me; but at length
 You will confess when you have prov'd my strength.
 Thus either war shall still our steps pursue,
 Or Greece shall fall in Troy's all conquering view.
 Nor would I fear for such a royal wife,
 To set the universal world at strife.
 To gain rich prizes, men will venture far,
 The hope of purchase makes us bold in war.
 If all the world about you should contend,
 Your name should be eterniz'd without end;
 Only be bold; and fearless may we sail
 Into my country, with a prosperous gale!
 If the gods grant me my expected day,
 It to the full shall all these covenants pay.

HELEN TO PARIS.

NO sooner came mine eye unto the sight
 Of thy rude lines, but I must needs re-write.
 Dar'st thou (O shameless) in such heinous wise,
 The laws of hospitality despise?
 And being a stranger, from thy country's reach,
 Solicit a chaste wife to wedlock's breach?
 Was it for this our free Tænarian port
 Receiv'd thee and thy train, in friendly sort?
 And when great Neptune nothing could appease,
 Gave thee safe harbour from the stormy seas?
 Was it for this, our kingdom's arms spread wide
 To entertain thee from the water-side?
 Yet thou of foreign soil remote from hence,
 A stranger, coming we scarce knew from whence.
 Is perjur'd wrong the recompence of right?
 Is all our friendship guerdon'd with despite?
 I doubt me then, whether in our court doth tarry
 A friendly guest, or a fierce adversary.
 Nor blame me, for if justly you consider,
 And these presumptions well compare together,

So simp
 But you
 Well, h
 Whilst I
 For whe
 It shews
 When I
 And wh
 But say
 And reve
 No man
 For to th
 Which m
 What ho
 Or from
 To pity t
 Because o
 And did t
 Follows it
 That ravi
 Was it m
 And want
 He flatter
 And what
 Of all his
 For with r
 At length
 In all my
 A few unt
 Of further
 Dry, witho
 And them
 I doubt you
 And hardly
 Thou hast
 What, Jove
 He bore not
 Ublemish'd
 The youth
 And 'tis we

So simple my complaint will not appear,
 But you yourself must needs excuse my fear.
 Well, hold me simple, much it matters not,
 Whilst I preserve my chaste name far from spot;
 For when I seem touch'd with a bashful shame,
 It shews how highly I regard my fame.
 When I seem sad, my countenance is not feigned;
 And when I lour, my look is unconstrained.
 But say my brow be cloudly, my name's clear,
 And reverently you shall of Helen hear.
 No man from me adulterate spoils can win;
 For to this hour I have sported without sin:
 Which makes me in my heart the more to wonder,
 What hope you have in time to bring me under:
 Or from mine eye what comfort thou canst gather,
 To pity thee, and not despise thee rather.
 Because once Theseus hurry'd me from hence,
 And did to me a kind of violence;
 Follows it therefore, I am of such price,
 That ravish'd once, I should be ravish'd twice?
 Was it my fault, because I striv'd in vain,
 And wanted strength his fury to restrain?
 He flatter'd, and spake fair, I struggled still;
 And what he got, was much against my will.
 Of all his toil, he reap'd no wished fruit,
 For with my wrangling I withstood his suit.
 At length I was restor'd, untouch'd, and clear;
 In all my rape, I suffer'd nought save fear:
 A few untoward kisses he (God wot)
 Of further favours he cou'd never boast;
 Dry, without relish, by much striving got,
 And them with much ado, and to his cost.
 I doubt your purpose aims at greater blisses,
 And hardly would alone be pleas'd with kisses.
 Thou hast some further aim, and seek'st to do
 What, Jove defend, I should consent unto.
 He bore not thy bad mind, but did restore me
 Unblemish'd to the place from whence he bore me.
 The youth was bashful, and thy boldness I censure,
 And 'tis well known, repented his bold fact.

Theseus repented, so should Paris do,
 Succeed in love and in repentance too.
 Nor am I angry; who can angry be
 With him that loves her? If your heart agree
 With your kind word, your suit I could applaud,
 So I were sure your lines were void of fraud.
 I cast not these strange doubts, or this dispense,
 Like one that were bereft all confidence;
 Nor that I with myself am in disgrace,
 Or do not know the beauty of my face:
 But because too much trust hath damag'd such
 As have believ'd men in their loves too much.
 And now the general tongue of women saith,
 Men's words are full of treason, void of faith.

Let others sin, and hours of pleasures waste,
 'Tis rare to find the sober matron chaste.
 Why? say it be that sin prevails with fair ones,
 May not my name be rank'd among the rare ones?
 Because my mother Leda was beguil'd,
 Must I stray too, that am her eldest child?
 I must confess my mother made a rape,
 But Jove beguil'd her in a borrow'd shape:
 When she (poor soul) not dreamt of God nor man,
 He trod her like a milk-white feather'd swan.
 She was deceiv'd by error; if I yield
 To your unjust request, nothing can shield
 Me from reproach; I cannot plead concealing:
 'Twas in her, error; 'tis in me, plain-dealing.
 She happily err'd; he that her honour spilt,
 Had in himself full power to save the guilt,
 Her error happy'd me too (I confess)
 If to be Jove's child, be a happiness.

'T' omit high Jove, of whom I stand in awe,
 As the great grandfire to our father-in-law;
 To pass the kin I claim from Tantalus,
 From Pelops, and from noble Tindarus;
 Leda by Jove, in shape of swan beguil'd,
 Herself so chang'd, and by him made with child,

Proves
 Your n
 What n
 Laomed
 Say all
 To be c
 Jove (fi
 To be t
 And the
 Powerf
 And no
 I hold c
 Say, yo
 Of peop
 Yet you
 And in
 Your ri
 As mig
 And wo
 Should
 If ever
 Yourfel
 Or if I
 It shall
 But as y
 Most pr
 More th
 That yo
 That sh
 And mo

 But y
 You ma
 I have c
 For at
 Someti
 His brig
 Out ga
 That m
 And the
 Your

Proves Iove my father. Then you idly strive,
Your name from gods and princes to derive.
What need you of old Priam make relation,
Laomedon, or your great Phrygian nation?
Say all be true; what then? He of whom most
To be of your alliance, you so boast,
Iove (five degrees at least) from you removed,
To be the first from me, is plainly proved.
And tho' (as believ'd well) Troy may stand
Powerful by sea, and full of strength by land;
And no dominion to your state superior,
I hold our clime nothing to Troy inferior.
Say, you in riches pass us, or in number
Of people, whom you boast your streets to cumber:
Yet yours a barbarous nation is, I tell you,
And in that kind do we of Greece excel you.
Your rich epistle doth such gifts present,
As might the goddesses themselves content,
And woo them to your pleasure: but if I
Should pass the bounds of shame, and tread awry;
If ever you should put me to my shifts,
Yourself should move me more than all your gifts.
Or if I ever shall transgress by stealth,
It shall be for your sake, not for your wealth.
But as your gifts I scorn not, so such seem
Most precious, where the giver we esteem.
More than your presents it shall Helen please,
That you for her have past the stormy seas:
That she hath caus'd your toil, that you respect her,
And more than all your Trojan dames affect her.

But you're a wag in troth, the notes and signs
You make at table, in the meats and wines,
I have observ'd, when I least seem'd to mind them,
For at the first my curious eye did find them.
Sometimes (you wanton) your fix'd eye advances
His brightness against mine, darting sweet glances,
Out gazing me with such a Redfast look,
That my dazz'd eyes their splendor have forsook;
And then you sigh, and by and by you stretch
Your amorous arm outright, the bowl to reach,

That next me stands, making excuse to sip
 Just in the self-same place that kiss'd my lip.
 How oft have I observ'd your fingers make
 Tricks and conceited signs, which strait I take ?
 How often doth your brow your smooth thoughts cloak
 When, to my seeming, it hath almost spoke ?
 And still I fear'd my husband would have spy'd you ;
 In troth you are to blame, and I must chide you.
 You are too manifest a lover (tush)
 At such known signs I could not chuse but blush.
 And to myself I oft was forc'd to say,
 This man at nothing shames. Is this (I pray)
 Ought save the truth ? Oft-times upon the board
 Where Helen was engraven, you the word
Ano have underwrit, in new-spilt wine :
 (Good sooth) at first I could not scan the line,
 Nor understand your meaning. Now (Oh ! spite)
 Myself am now taught so to read and write.
 Should I offend, as sin to me is strange,
 These blandishments have power chaste thoughts to change.
 Or if I could be mov'd to step astray,
 These would provoke me to lascivious play :
 Besides, I must confess, you have a face
 So admirable rare, so full of grace,
 That it hath power to woo, and to make seizure
 Of the most bright chaste beauties to your pleasure.
 Yet had I rather stainleis keep my fame,
 Than to a stranger hazard my good name.
 Make me your instance, and forbear the fair ;
 Of that which most doth please you, make most spare.
 The greatest virtues, of which wise men boast,
 Is to abstain from that which pleaseth most.
 How many gallant youths (think you) desire
 That which you covet, scorch'd with the self-same fire ?
 Are all the world fools ? only Paris wise ?
 Or is there none, save you, have judging eyes ?
 No, no, you view no more than others see,
 But you are plainer and more bold with me.
 You are more earnest to pursue your game ;
 I yield you not more knowledge, but less shame.

I would to C
 When my vi
 A thousand g
 Had I beheld
 Of all those
 And Spartan
 Should to my
 But now (ala
 You covet ge
 Tardy you co
 What you de
 As I could w
 So let me tel
 I hold me ha
 Then cease,
 Seek not to h
 In my conten
 As both my
 Nor in so vai
 To seek at m

But see ho
 Venus herself
 For in the Id
 Three goddess
 And when th
 The second f
 The third be
 Will I beque
 I scarce belie
 Would to yo
 Or say the fir
 And meet wi
 In which poo
 In such a hig
 I have not of
 T' imagine it
 Or fortitude ;
 The greatest
 It is enough t
 But from the

I would to God that you had sail'd from Troy,
 When my virginity and bed to enjoy,
 A thousand gallant princely suiters came :
 Had I beheld young Paris, I proclaim,
 Of all those thousand I had made you chief,
 And Spartan Menelaus, to his grief,
 Should to my censure have subscrib'd and yielded.
 But now (alas!) your hopes are weakly builded :
 You covet goods possess'd, pleasures foretasted ;
 Tardy you come, that should before have hasted ;
 What you desire, another claims as due :
 As I could wish t'have been espous'd to you,
 So let me tell you, since it is my fate,
 I hold me happy in my present state.
 Then cease, fair prince, an idle suit to move,
 Seek not to harm her, whom you seem to love.
 In my contented state let me be guided,
 As both my states and fortunes have provided,
 Nor in so vain a quest your spirits toil,
 To seek at my hands an unworthy spoil.

But see how soon poor women are deluded,
 Venus herself this covenant hath concluded :
 For in the Idean vallies you espy
 Three goddesses, strip'd naked to your eye ;
 And when the first had promis'd you a crown,
 The second fortitude and war's renown ;
 The third bespake you thus : Crown, nor war's pride
 Will I bequeath, but Helen to thy bride.
 I scarce believe, those high immortal creatures
 Would to your eye expose their naked features.
 Or say the first part of your tale be pure,
 And meet with truth, the second's false I'm sure ;
 In which poor I was thought the greatest meed,
 In such a high cause by the gods decreed.
 I have not of my beauty such opinion,
 T' imagine it prefer'd before dominion,
 Or fortitude ; nor can your words persuade me,
 The greatest gift of all the goddess made me.
 It is enough to me men praise my face,
 But from the gods I merit no such grace :

Nor doth the praise, you charge me with, offend me,
 If Venus do not enviously commend me.
 But, lo ! I grant you, and imagine true
 Your free report, claiming your praise as due ;
 Who would in pleasing things call fame a liar,
 But give that credit which we most desire ?

That we have mov'd these doubts, be not you griev'd,
 The greatest wonders are the least believ'd :
 Know then, I first am pleas'd that Venus ought me
 Such undeserv'd grace ; next that you thought me
 The greatest meed. Nor scepter, nor war's fame,
 Did you prefer before poor Helen's name.
 (Hard heart ! 'tis time thou shouldst at last come down)
 Therefore I am your valour, I your crown.
 Your kindness conquers me, do what I can ;
 I were hard-hearted not to love this man.
 Obdurate I was never, and yet coy
 To favour him whom I can ne'er enjoy.
 What profits it the barren sands to plow,
 And in the furrows our affections sow ?
 In the sweet theft of Venus I am rude,
 And know not how my husband to delude.
 Now I these love-lines write, my pen I vow,
 Is a new office taught, not known 'til now.
 Happy are they that in this trade have skill ;
 Alas ! I am a fool, and shall be still ;
 And having 'til this hour not slept astray,
 Fear in these sports lest I should miss my way.
 The fear (no doubt) is greater than the blame,
 I stand confounded, and amaz'd with shame ;
 And with the very thought of what you seek,
 Think every eye fix'd on my guilty cheek.
 Nor are these suppositions merely vain,
 The murmuring people whisperingly complain ;
 And my maid Æthra hath, by list'ning slyly,
 Brought me such news, as touch'd mine honour highly.
 Wherefore (dear lord) dissemble or desist ;
 Being over-ey'd, we cannot as we list
 Fashion our sports, our loves pure harvest gather ;
 But why should you desist ? Dissemble rather.

Sport, but in
 The greater, b
 Is limited to o
 That Menela
 My husband a
 Leaving his r
 His business v
 Being employ
 And as he now
 Ready on his
 Even as he qu
 Sweet-heart (
 With that he
 (How loath h
 Farewel, fair
 To my domest
 But as the thi
 Sweet wife, I
 It was no fool
 My itching sp
 Which stavin
 At length I r
 He's on his j
 But think not
 He is so absen
 Am still with
 And tho' abro
 For know you
 The same for
 Into a great e
 The more you
 The more ju
 Nor marvel yo
 Into remote a
 Much confide
 My carriage,
 My beauty ha
 My face he f
 To take tim
 And with his

Sport, but in secret; sport where none may see:
 The greater, but not greatest liberty
 Is limited to our lascivious play,
 That Menelaus is far hence away.
 My husband about great affairs is posted,
 Leaving his royal guest securely hosted;
 His business was important and material,
 Being employ'd about a crown imperial,
 And as he now is mounted on his steed,
 Ready on his long journey to proceed:
 Even as he questions to depart or stay,
 Sweet-heart (quoth I) Oh! be not long away.
 With that he reach'd me a sweet parting kiss,
 (How loath he was to leave me, guess by this.)
 Farewel, fair wife (saith he) bend all thy cares
 To my domestic business, home affairs;
 But as the thing that I affection best,
 Sweet wife, look well unto my Trojan guest.
 It was no sooner out, but with much pain
 My itching spleen from laughter I restrain;
 Which striving to keep in, and bridle still,
 At length I rung forth these few words (*I will*).
 He's on his journey to the isle of Crete,
 But think not we may therefore safely meet:
 He is so absent, that at present I
 Am still within his reach, his ear, his eye:
 And tho' abroad, his power at home commands,
 For know you not kings have long-reaching hands?
 The same for beauty you besides have given me,
 Into a great exigent hath driven me.
 The more your commendation fill'd his ear,
 The more just cause my husband hath to fear;
 Nor marvel you the king hath left me so,
 Into remote and foreign climes to go:
 Much confidence he dares repose in me,
 My carriage, 'haviour, and my modesty;
 My beauty he mistrusts, my heart relies in;
 My face he fears, my chaste life he affies in.

To take time now when time is, you persuade me,
 And with his apt fit absence you invade me:

I would but fear nor is my mind well set ;
 My will would further what my fear doth let.
 I have no husband here, and you no wife ;
 I love your shape, you mine, dear as your life.
 The nights seem long to such as sleep alone,
 Our letters meet to interchange our moan.
 You judge me beauteous, I esteem you fair,
 Under one roof we lovers lodged are.
 And (let me die) but every thing consider,
 Each thing persuades us, we shall lie together.
 Nothing we see molests us, nought we hear,
 And yet my forward will is slack thro' fear.
 I would to God, that what you ill persuade,
 You could as well compel ; so I were made
 Unwilling willing, pleasingly abus'd,
 So my simplicity might be excus'd.
 Injury's force is oft-times wondrous pleasing,
 To such as suffer ease in their diseasing ;
 If what I will, you 'gainst my will should do,
 I with such force could be well pleased too.

But whilst our love is young and in the bud,
 Suffer his infant vigour be withstood :
 A flame new kindled is as easily quench'd,
 And sudden sparks in little drops are drench'd.
 A traveller's love is, like himself, unstay'd,
 And wanders where he walks ; it is not laid
 On any firmer ground ; for when we alone
 Think him to us, the wind blows fair, he's gone.
 Witness Hypsipile, alike betray'd ;
 Witness with her the bright Mynoyan maid :
 Nay then yourself, as you yourself have spoken,
 To fair Oenone have your promise broken.
 Since I beheld your face first, my desire
 Hath been, of Trojan Paris to enquire.
 I know you now in every true respect,
 I'll grant you thus much then, say you affect
 Me (whom you term your own.) I'll go thus far ;
 Do not the Phrygian mariners prepare
 Their sails and oars, ev'n now whilst we recite
 Exchange of words about the wished night ?

Say that even
 My long-wish
 The wind sho
 You must bre
 And leave me
 Amid my rich
 You will forsa
 T' exchange f
 Then what a t
 When, with th
 But shall I foll
 And be the gra
 And Ilium see,
 I do not so desp
 That she to wh
 Should fill the
 What will Ach
 What will your
 What my old P
 What may you
 Or your Dardan
 Will they not b
 Nay, how can y
 And not among
 No stranger shal
 But he shall fill
 How often, ang
 Will you thus f
 Forgetting you y
 In my transgressi
 Consider what it
 To be sin's auth
 At ere the least
 With the earth
 But I shall all
 And more than y
 Gifts, woven gol
 Purple and plate
 Let give me leav
 To countervail t

Say that even now you were prepar'd to climb
 My long-wish'd bed, just at th' appointed time
 The wind should alter, and blow fair for Troy,
 You must break off, in midst of all your joy,
 And leave me in the infancy of pleasure;
 Amid my riches, I shall lose my treasure.
 You will forsake the sweets my bed affords,
 T' exchange for cabins, hatches and pitch'd boards.
 Then what a fickle courtship you commence,
 When, with the first wind, all your love blows hence?
 But shall I follow you when you are gone,
 And be the grandchild to Laomedon!
 And Ilium see, whose beauty you proclaim?
 I do not so despise the bruit of fame,
 That she to whom I am indebt such thanks,
 Should fill the earth with such adulterate pranks.
 What will Achaia? What will Sparta say?
 What will your Troy report, and Asia?
 What my old Priam, or his reverend queen?
 What may your sisters, having Helen seen,
 Or your Dardanian brothers deem of me?
 Will they not blame my loose in chastity?
 Nay, how can you yourself faithful deem me,
 And not amongst the loosest dames esteem me?
 No stranger shall your Asian ports come near,
 But he shall fill your guilty soul with fear.
 How often, angry at some small offence,
 Will you thus say; Adult'refs, get thee hence?
 Forgetting you yourself have been the chief
 In my transgression, tho' not in my grief.
 Consider what it is, forgetful lover,
 To be sin's author, and sin's sharp reprover.
 But ere the least of all these ills betide me,
 With the earth may in her bosom hide me.

But I shall all your Phrygian wealth possess,
 And more than your epistle can express:
 Gifts, woven gold, imbroidery, rich attire,
 Purple and plate, or what I can desire.
 Let give me leave, think you all this extends
 To countervail the loss of my chief friends?

Whose friendship, or whose aid shall I employ
 To succour me, when I am wrong'd in Troy?
 Or whether can I, having thus misdone,
 Unto my father, or my brothers run?
 As much as you to me, false Jason swore
 Unto Medea, yet from Æson's door
 He after did exile her. Now, poor heart,
 Where is thy father that should take thy part?
 Old Ætes or Calciopé? thou took'st
 No aid from them, whom thou before forsook'st.
 Or say thou didst (alas! they cannot hear
 The sad complaints) yet I no such thing fear?
 No more Medea did: good hopes engage
 Themselves so far, they fail in their passage.
 You see the ships that in the main are toils'd,
 And many times by tempests wreck'd and lost,
 Had, at their lanching from the haven's mouth,
 A smooth sea, and a calm gale from the south.
 Besides, the brand your mother dreamt she bare,
 The night before your birth, breeds me fresh care.
 It prophesy'd, ere many years expire,
 Inflamed Troy must burn with Greekish fire.
 As Venus favours you, because she gain'd
 A doubtful prize by you; yet the disdain'd
 And vanquish'd goddesses, disgrac'd so late,
 May bear you hard; I therefore fear their hate.
 Nor make no question, but if I consort you,
 And for a ravisher our Greece report you;
 War will be wag'd with Troy, and you shall rue
 The sword (alas!) your conquest shall pursue.
 When Hypodamia, at her bridal feast,
 Was rudely ravish'd by the Centaur guest;
 Because the salvages the bride durst seize,
 War grew betwixt them and the Lapythes.
 Or think you Menelaus hath no spleen?
 Or that he hath no power to avenge his teen?
 Or that old Tyndarus this wrong can smother?
 Or the two famous twins, each lov'd of other?

So where your valour and rare deeds you boast,
 And warlike spirits in which you triumph most;

By which you
 None will belie
 Your feature, a
 For amorous co
 Let rough-hew
 'Tis pity Paris
 Hector (whom
 I'll find you w
 Which shall be
 And bold with
 In such sweet
 'Gainst which
 My champion
 Tho' I were si

If that you
 I apprehend y
 I know the m
 Of what you
 You are too f
 But yet (God
 My tired pen
 A guilty sense
 Speak next w
 By Clymene

THE PASS

LIVE wi
 And we
 That hills and
 And all the cr
 There will w
 And see the f
 By shallow ri
 Melodious bir
 There will I
 With a thou
 A cap of flo
 Embroider'd a
 A gown mad
 Which from

By which you have attain'd 'mongst soldiers grace,
None will believe you, that but sees your face.
Your feature, and fair shape, is fitter far
For amorous courtships, than remorseless war.
Let rough-hew'd soldiers warlike dangers prove,
'Tis pity Paris should do ought save love.
Hector (whom you so praise) for you may fight;
I'll find you war to skirmish every night,
Which shall become you better. Were I wise,
And bold withal, I might obtain the prize:
In such sweet single combats, hand to hand,
'Gainst which no woman that is wise will stand.
My champion I'll encounter breast to breast,
Tho' I were sure to fall, and be o'erprest.

If that you private conference intreat me,
I apprehend you, and you cannot cheat me:
I know the meaning, durst I yield thereto,
Of what you would confer, what you would do.
You are too forward, you too far would wade;
But yet (God knows) your harvest's in the blade.
My tired pen shall here its labour end,
A guilty sense in thievish lines I send.
Speak next when your occasion best persuades,
By Clymene and Æthra my two maids.

THE PASSIONATE SHEPHERD TO HIS LOVE.

LIVE with me and be my love,
And we will all the pleasures prove,
That hills and vallies, dale and field,
And all the craggy mountains yield.
There will we sit upon the rocks,
And see the shepherds feed their flocks,
By shallow rivers, by whose falls
Melodious birds sing madrigals.
There will I make thee beds of roses,
With a thousand fragrant posies;
A cap of flowers, and a girdle
Embroider'd all with leaves of myrtle;
A gown made of the finest wool,
Which from our pretty lambs we pull;

Fair lined slippers for the cold,
 With buckles of the purest gold;
 A belt of straw and ivy buds,
 With coral clasps, and amber studs.
 And if these pleasures may thee move,
 Then live with me, and be my love.
 The shepherd swains shall dance and sing,
 For thy delight each May morning.
 If these delights thy mind may move,
 Then live with me, and be my love.

THE NYMPH'S REPLY TO THE SHEPHERD.

IF that the world and love were young,
 And truth in every shepherd's tongue;
 These pretty pleasures might me move
 To live with thee, and be thy love.
 Time drives the flocks from field to fold,
 When rivers rage, and rocks grow cold;
 And Philomel becometh dumb,
 And all complain of cares to come.
 The flowers do fade, and wanton fields
 To wayward winter reckoning yield:
 A honey tongue, a heart of gall,
 Is fancy's spring, but sorrow's fall.
 Thy gowas, thy shoes, thy bed of roses,
 Thy cap, thy girdle, and thy posies;
 Some break, some wither, some forgotten,
 In folly ripe, in reason rotten.
 Thy belt of straw and ivy buds;
 Thy coral clasps and amber studs;
 All these in me no means can move
 To come to thee, and be thy love.
 But could youth last, and love still breed,
 Had joys no date and age no need;
 Then these delights my mind might move
 To live with thee, and be thy love.

ANOTHER OF THE SAME NATURE

COME live with me, and be my dear,
 And we will revel all the year

ON
 In plains an
 Where frag
 There shall
 The cedar a
 And all the
 Left Phœbu
 The seat of
 Over some ri
 Where silver
 Eternal ditti
 There you sh
 And how the
 The fishes gl
 Offering the
 The birds, w
 Possess wood
 Which to yo
 A musick to
 Upon the ban
 The ring-dov
 A colder bloo
 To play with
 In bowers of
 We will outv
 While Flora
 Her richest tr
 The glow-wo
 And all their
 All to adorn a
 Your lodging
 Then in my a
 Lillies fair mi
 Whose nice p
 Shall tune me
 Thus as we p
 In sportful ple
 The nimble fa
 Shall dance an
 If these may se
 Your presence

ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS.

209

In plains and groves, on hills and dales,
 Where fragrant air breeds sweetest gales.
 There shall you have the beauteous pine,
 The cedar and the spreading vine,
 And all the woods to be a screen,
 Lest Phœbus kiss my summer's queen.
 The seat of your disport shall be,
 Over some river, in a tree;
 Where silver sands and pebbles sing
 Eternal ditties to the spring.
 There you shall see the nymphs at play,
 And how the satyrs spend the day:
 The fishes gliding on the sands,
 Offering their bellies to your hands;
 The birds, with heavenly-tuned throats,
 Possess woods, echoes with sweet notes;
 Which to your senses will impart
 A musick to inflame the heart.
 Upon the bare and leaf-less oak,
 The ring-dove's wooings will provoke
 A colder blood than you possess,
 To play with me, and do no less.
 In bowers of laurel trimly dight,
 We will outwear the silent night,
 While Flora busy is to spread
 Her richest treasure on our bed.
 The glow-worms shall on you attend,
 And all their sparkling lights shall spend;
 All to adorn and beautify
 Your lodging with most majesty:
 Then in my arms will I inclose
 Lillies fair mixture with the rose;
 Whose nice perfections in love's play,
 Shall tune me to the highest key.
 Thus as we pass the welcome night
 In sportful pleasures and delight,
 The nimble fairies on the grounds
 Shall dance and sing melodious sounds.
 If these may serve for to intice,
 Your presence to love's paradise;

Then come with me, and be my dear,
And we will straight begin the year.

TAKE, O! take those lips away,
That so sweetly were forsworn;
And those eyes, the break of day,
Lights which do mislead the morn.
But my kisses bring again,
Seals of love, tho' seal'd in vain.

Hide, O! hide those hills of snow,
Which thy frozen bosom bears,
On whose tops the pinks that grow,
Are of those that April wears.
But my poor heart first set free,
Bound in those icy chains by thee.

LET the bird of lowest lay,
On the sole Arabian tree,
Herald sad, and trumpet be,
To whose sound chaste wings obey,
But thou shrieking harbinger,
Foul procurer of the fiend,
Augur of the fever's end,
To this troop come thou not near.
From this session interdict
Every fowl of tyrant wing,
Save the eagle feather'd king.
Keep the obsequy so strict;
Let the priest in surplice white,
That defunctive musick ken,
Be the death-divining swan,
Lest the requiem lack his right.
And thou treble-dated crow,
That thy sable gender mak'st,
With the breath thou giv'st and tak'st,
'Mongst our mourners shalt thou go.
Here the anthem doth commence,
Love and constancy are dead,
Phoenix and the turtle fled
In a mutual flame from hence.

So they lo
Had the e
Two disti
Number t
Hearts re
Distance,
'Twixt th
But in the
So betwee
That the t
Flaming in
Either was
Property w
That the
Single natu
Neither tw
Reason in
Saw divisio
To themse
Simple we
That it cri
Seemeth th
Love hath r
If what par
Whereupon
To the phoe
Co-supreme
As chorus to

BE A U
Grace
Hence in clo
Death is no
And the tur
To eternity
Leaving no p
'Twas not th
It was marri
Truth may se
Beauty brag,

So they loved as love in twain
 Had the essence but in one;
 Two distincts but in none;
 Number there in love was slain:
 Hearts remote, yet not asunder,
 Distance, and no space was seen
 'Twixt thy turtle and his queen,
 But in them all were a wonder.
 So between them love did shine,
 That the turtle saw his right
 Flaming in the Phoenix' sight,
 Either was the other's mine.
 Property was thus appalled,
 That the self was not the same,
 Single natures, double name,
 Neither two nor one was called.
 Reason in itself confounded,
 Saw division grow together,
 To themselves yet either neither
 Simple were so well compounded,
 That it cried how true a twain
 Seemeth this concordant one,
 Love hath reason, reason none,
 If what parts can so remain.
 Whereupon is made this threne
 To the phoenix and the dove,
 Co-supremes and stars of love,
 As chorus to their tragic scene.

T H R E N E S.

BE A U T Y, truth and rarity,
 Grace in all simplicity,
 Hence inclosed, in cinders lie;
 Death is now the phoenix nest,
 And the turtle's loyal breast
 To eternity doth rest;
 Leaving no posterity,
 'Twas not their infirmity,
 It was married chastity.
 Truth may seem, but cannot be;
 Beauty brag, but 'tis not she;

Truth and beauty buried be.
 To this urn let those repair,
 That are either true or fair;
 For these dead birds sigh a prayer.

WH Y should this a desert be,
 For it is unpeopled? No,
 Tongue I'll hang on every tree,
 That shall civil sayings show.
 Some how brief the life of man
 Runs his erring pilgrimage,
 That the stretching of a span
 Buckles in his sum of age.
 Some of violated vows
 'Twixt the souls of friend and friend,
 But upon the fairest boughs,
 Or at every sentence end
 Will I Rosalinda write,
 Teaching all that read to know,
 The quintessence of every sprite;
 Heaven would in little show.
 Therefore heaven nature charg'd,
 That one body should be fill'd
 With all graces wide enlarg'd;
 Nature presently distill'd
 Helen's cheek, but not her heart,
 Cleopatra's majesty;
 Atalanta's better part,
 Sad Lucretia's modesty.
 Thus Rosalind of many parts,
 By heavenly synods was devis'd,
 Of many faces, eyes and hearts,
 To have the touches dearest priz'd.
 Heaven would these gifts she should have,
 And I to live and die her slave.

F I N I S.

